WILF CLASSIFICATION OF TRIPLES OF 4-LETTER PATTERNS

DAVID CALLAN, TOUFIK MANSOUR, AND MARK SHATTUCK

ABSTRACT. We determine all 242 Wilf classes of triples of 4-letter patterns by showing that there are 32 non-singleton Wilf classes. There are 317 symmetry classes of triples of 4-letter patterns and after computer calculation of initial terms, the problem reduces to showing that counting sequences that appear to be the same (agree in the first 16 terms) are in fact identical. The insertion encoding algorithm (INSENC) accounts for many of these and some others have been previously counted; in this paper, we find the generating function for each of the remaining 36 triples and it turns out to be algebraic in every case. Our methods are both combinatorial and analytic, including decompositions by left-right maxima and by initial letters. Sometimes this leads to an algebraic equation for the generating function, sometimes to a functional equation or a multi-index recurrence that succumbs to the kernel method. A particularly nice so-called cell decomposition is used in one case and a bijection is used for another.

Keywords: pattern avoidance, Wilf-equivalence, kernel method, insertion encoding algorithm

1. INTRODUCTION

In recent decades pattern avoidance has received a lot of attention. It has a prehistory in the work of MacMahon [12] and Knuth [8] but the paper that really sparked the current interest is by Simion and Schmidt [15]. They thoroughly analyzed 3-letter patterns, including a bijection between 123-and 132-avoiding permutations, thereby explaining the first (nontrivial) instance of what is, in modern terminology, a Wilf class. Since then the problem has been addressed on several other discrete structures, such as compositions, k-ary words, and set partitions; see, e.g., the texts [6,13] and references contained therein.

Permutations avoiding a single 4-letter pattern have been well studied (see, e.g., [17,18,20]). There are 56 symmetry classes of pairs of 4-letter patterns, for all but 8 of which the avoiders have been enumerated [1]. Le [11] established that these 56 symmetry classes form 38 distinct Wilf classes. Vatter [19] showed that of these 38, 12 can be enumerated with regular insertion encodings (the INSENC algorithm). Some of these generating functions were computed by hand by Kremer and Shiu [9].

Much less is known about larger sets/longer patterns. Here, we consider the 317 symmetry classes of triples of 4-letter patterns and determine their Wilf classes. First, we used the software of Kuszmaul [10] to compute the initial terms $\{|S_n(T)|\}_{n=1}^{16}$ for each symmetry class of 3 patterns in S_4 , see Table 2. There are 242 distinct 16-term sequences among the 317, giving a lower bound of 242 on the number of Wilf classes. We will show that whenever such sequences agree in the first 16 terms, they are identical, and so 242 is also an upper bound. To do so, we find the generating function for every triple whose 16-term counting sequence is repeated in Table 2. Thirty-eight of them can be found by INSENC and some others have already been counted; these are referenced in Table 1 at the end of this introduction. Here we count the rest, amounting to 36 triples with 15 distinct counting sequences. Table 1 is a compendium of the results. Summarizing, there are 242 Wilf classes of triples of 4-letter patterns, of which 210 are singleton (trivial) and 32 contain more than one symmetry class (nontrivial). Enumeration of the trivial Wilf classes will be treated in a forthcoming paper.

Theorem 1 (Main Theorem). There are exactly 242 Wilf classes (32 nontrivial Wilf classes) of triples of 4-letter patterns in permutations, see Tables 1 and 2.

		Start of Table	
No.	T	$\sum_{n\geq 0} S_n(T) x^n$	Reference
6	$\{1432,2134,3412\},\ \{1234,1432,3412\}$	$\frac{1-6x+16x^2-22x^3+21x^4-8x^5+2x^6}{(1-x)^7}$	INSENC
50	${2143,3412,2341}, {2143,2341,4231}$ ${3412,1432,1243}$	$\frac{1-6x+13x^2-11x^3+5x^4}{(1-x)^2(1-2x)(1-3x+x^2)}$	Thm. 3, 4, 5
55	${1342,3124,4213}, {1234,2143,4123}$ ${1324,2143,2341}$	$\frac{1\!-\!6x\!+\!12x^2\!-\!8x^3\!+\!3x^4\!-\!x^5}{(1\!-\!x)(1\!-\!3x\!+\!x^2)^2}$	INSENC Thm. 8
56	$\{1342,2143,4123\}, \{1432,3412,4123\}$	$\frac{1-5x+8x^2-5x^3+3x^4}{(1-x)^2(1-4x+3x^2-x^3)}$	INSENC
78	$\{1324, 1342, 4312\}, \{1234, 2413, 3412\}$	$\frac{1-8x+26x^2-42x^3+36x^4-14x^5}{(1-x)^3(1-2x)^3}$	INSENC
94	$\{1432, 2134, 4132\}, \{1234, 1432, 4132\}$	$\frac{1 - 8x + 25x^2 - 37x^3 + 27x^4 - 9x^5}{(1 - 3x + x^2)(1 - x)^2(1 - 2x)^2}$	INSENC
108	${1432,3124,4123}, {1324,1432,4123}$	$\frac{1 - 7x + 17x^2 - 15x^3 + 4x^4 - 2x^5}{(1 - 2x)(1 - 3x + x^2)^2}$	INSENC
112	$\{1243, 1432, 2134\}, \{1432, 3142, 4123\}$	$\frac{1 - 4x + 4x^2 - 3x^3 + x^4}{(1 - x + x^2)(1 - 4x + 2x^2)}$	INSENC
126	${2431,4213,1324}, {3142,4123,1234}$	$\frac{1 - 7x + 18x^2 - 20x^3 + 11x^4 - 2x^5}{(1 - x)^2(1 - 3x + x^2)^2}$	INSENC
127	$\{1342,2413,4312\},\ \{1243,2341,2413\}$	$\frac{1 - 8x + 24x^2 - 33x^3 + 22x^4 - 7x^5}{(1 - x)^3(1 - 3x)(1 - 3x + x^2)}$	INSENC
129	$\{1432,2413,3124\}, \{1432,2143,3124\}$	$\frac{(1-x)^2(1-3x+x^2)}{1-6x+12x^2-11x^3+3x^4-x^5}$	INSENC
157	$\{1324, 1342, 4213\}, \{1432, 3124, 4132\}$	$\frac{(1-x)(1-6x+11x^2-4x^3)}{(1-2x)(1-3x+x^2)^2}$	INSENC
166	${3412,3142,1243}, {3412,3142,1324}$	$\frac{1-9x+30x^2-44x^3+27x^4-7x^5}{(1-3x)(1-x)(1-3x+x^2)^2}$	Thm. 10, 12
170	${3142,4231,4321}, {1234,1243,2413}$	$\frac{(1-3x+x^2)^2}{(1-x)(1-2x)(1-4x+2x^2)}$	INSENC
171	$\{3124, 1342, 4123\}, \{1342, 1324, 4123\}$	$\frac{1-4x+5x^2-x^3+(1-4x+3x^2-x^3)\sqrt{1-4x}}{(1-x)(1-3x+x^2)(1-2x+\sqrt{1-4x})}$	Thm. 13, 17
173	$\{1342, 1423, 4213\}, \{1423, 2341, 2431\}$	$\frac{1-5x+8x^2-7x^3+2x^4}{1-6x+12x^2-13x^3+6x^4-x^5}$	INSENC
174	$\{1432,3412,3421\}, \{1342,3412,4312\}$	1 0 10 2 0 3 4	INSENC
	$\{2134,2341,2413\}, \{1342,3142,4312\}$	$\frac{1-6x+10x^2-3x^3+x^4}{(1-3x+x^2)(1-4x+2x^2)}$	Thm. 18, INSENC
	$\{2143,2314,2341\}, \{2143,2314,2431\}$		Thm. 20, 21
177	$\{2143,2341,2413\}, \{2143,2341,3241\}$	$\frac{1 - 4x + 3x^2 - x^3}{1 - 5x + 6x^2 - 3x^3}$	Thm. 22, 23
191	$\{1342,2134,2413\}, \{1324,1432,3124\}$	$\frac{(1-x)(1-2x)(1-3x)}{1-7x+16x^2-14x^3+3x^4}$	Thm. 24, INSENC
	$\{1423, 2134, 2413\}, \{3142, 4132, 4321\}$	$1 - 7x + 16x^2 - 14x^3 + 3x^4$	INSENC
196	$\{1342,3142,4213\}, \{1324,1432,2134\}$	$\frac{1-5x+7x^2-4x^3}{1-6x+11x^2-9x^3+2x^4}$	INSENC
	$\{2143, 2431, 3241\}, \{1342, 3142, 4123\}$		Thm. 25, 27
201	$\{3142, 1324, 1243\}, \{1342, 1423, 2314\}$	$\frac{1-3x+x^2}{1-x}C(x)^3$	Thm. 28, 31
203	${3142,1432,1324}, {3124,1423,1234}$	$\frac{1-x}{2-2x-(1-x-x^2)C(x)}$	Thm. 32, 35
215	$\{1243,2134,2143\}, \{1234,1243,2143\}\$ $\{1423,2314,2413\}, \{1423,1432,4123\}$	$\frac{1 - 4x + 2x^2}{(1 - x)(1 - 4x + x^2)}$	INSENC
218	$\{1425,2514,2413\}, \{1425,1452,4123\}$ $\{1342,2314,2413\}, \{3142,1324,1423\}$ $\{3124,1423,1243\}$	$\frac{(1-2x)(1+\sqrt{1-4x})}{x^2+(2-4x+x^2)\sqrt{1-4x}}$	Thm. 36, 37, 40

Table 1: Nontrivial Wilf classes of three 4-letter patterns with numbering taken from Table 2.

 $\mathbf{2}$

		Continuation of Table 1	
No.	T	$\sum_{n>0} S_n(T) x^n$	Reference
221	$\begin{array}{l} \{2413,3142,1324\}, \ \{2143,3142,1324\}\\ \{2143,1324,1423\}, \ \{3142,4132,1243\}\\ \{3142,4123,1423\}, \ \{4132,1432,1243\}\\ \{4132,1342,1324\}\end{array}$	$1 + \frac{1-2x}{2(1-x)} \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{1-4x}} - 1\right)$	[4]
229	${2413,3142, 2341}, {2143,1342,1423}$ ${2134,1342,1423}$	$\frac{1\!-\!2x\!+\!2x^2\!-\!\sqrt{1\!-\!8x\!+\!20x^2\!-\!24x^3\!+\!16x^4\!-\!4x^5}}{2x(1\!-\!x\!+\!x^2)}$	Thm. 41, 44, 47
233	$\begin{array}{c} \hline \{2143,1324,1243\}, \ \{2134,1324,1243\}\\ \{2134,1243,1234\}, \ \{3142,4132,1432\}\\ \{3142,4132,1342\}, \ \{3142,4132,1423\}\\ \{3142,1342,1324\}, \ \{3124,1342,1324\}\\ \{3124,1324,1423\}, \ \{4132,4123,1423\}\\ \{4132,4123,1423\}, \ \{1342,4123,1423\}\\ \end{array}$	$\frac{2(1-4x)}{2-9x+4x^2-x\sqrt{1-4x}}$	[5]
234	$\{2143, 2413, 2314\}, \{3142, 1342, 1243\}$	$\frac{(1-x)^2 - \sqrt{(1-x)^4 - 4x(1-2x)(1-x)}}{2x(1-x)}$	Thm. 48, 49
235	${1423,1432,2143}, {3142,1432,1423}$ ${1234,1243,2314}$	$F_T(x) = 1 - x + xF_T(x) + x(1 - 2x)F_T^2(x) + x^2F_T^3(x)$	Thm. 53, 54, 57
236	$ \begin{array}{l} \hline \{1423,3124,4123\}, \ \{1342,1432,4132\} \\ \{1324,1423,1432\}, \ \{1243,1324,1423\} \\ \{1234,1243,1423\} \end{array} $	$\frac{1-5x+(1+x)\sqrt{1-4x}}{1-5x+(1-x)\sqrt{1-4x}}$	[3]
238	$\begin{array}{l} \hline \{1423,2413,3142\}, \ \{2134,2143,2413\} \\ \{1342,1423,1234\}, \ \{1342,1423,1324\} \\ \{1342,1423,1243\} \end{array}$	$\frac{3-2x-\sqrt{1-4x}-\sqrt{2-16x+4x^2}+(2+4x)\sqrt{1-4x}}{2(1-\sqrt{1-4x})}$	Thm. 58, 59, 62, 63, 64
239	$\begin{array}{c} \hline \{2413,3412,3142\}, \ \{4312,3412,4132\}\\ \{3412,3142,1342\}, \ \{3142,1432,1342\}\\ \{3142,1342,1423\}, \ \{3124,1324,1243\}\\ \{1432,1423,1243\}, \ \{1324,1423,1234\}\\ \{4123,1423,1243\}\end{array}$	$\frac{2}{1+x+\sqrt{1-6x+5x^2}}$	[14]
		End of Table	

2. Preliminaries and Notation

We say a permutation is *standard* if its support set is an initial segment of the positive integers, and for a permutation π whose support is any set of positive integers, $St(\pi)$ denotes the standard permutation obtained by replacing the smallest entry of π by 1, next smallest by 2, and so on. As usual, a standard permutation π avoids a standard permutation τ if there is no subsequence ρ of π for which $St(\rho) = \tau$. In this context, τ is a pattern, and for a list T of patterns, $S_n(T)$ denotes the set of permutations of $[n] = \{1, 2, ..., n\}$ that avoid all the patterns in T.

A permutation has an obvious representation as a matrix diagram,

•		
		•
	•	

matrix diagram of the permutation $312\,$

and it will often be convenient to use such diagrams where shaded areas always indicate regions that contain no entries (blank regions may generally contain entries but in a few cases, as noted and clear from the context, they don't).

The eight symmetries of a square, generated by rotation and reflection, partition patterns and sets of patterns into symmetry classes on each of which the counting sequence for avoiders is obviously constant. Thus if π avoids τ then, for example, π^{-1} avoids τ^{-1} since inversion corresponds to flipping the matrix diagram across a diagonal. It sometimes happens (and remarkably often) that different symmetry classes have the same counting sequence, and all symmetry classes with a given counting sequence form a *Wilf class*. Thus Wilf classes correspond to counting sequences.

Throughout, $C(x) = \frac{1-\sqrt{1-4x}}{2x}$ denotes the generating function for the Catalan numbers $C_n := \frac{1}{n+1} \binom{2n}{n} = \binom{2n}{n} - \binom{2n}{n-1}$. As is well known [2], C(x) is the generating function for $(|S_n(\pi)|)_{n\geq 0}$ where π is any one of the six 3-letter patterns. Occasionally, we need the generating function for avoiders of a 3-letter and a 4-letter pattern; see [2] for a comprehensive list.

A permutation π expressed as $\pi = i_1 \pi^{(1)} i_2 \pi^{(2)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)}$ where $i_1 < i_2 < \cdots < i_m$ and $i_j > \max(\pi^{(j)})$ for $1 \leq j \leq m$ is said to have m left-right maxima (at i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_m). Given nonempty sets of numbers S and T, we will write S < T to mean $\max(S) < \min(T)$ (with the inequality vacuously holding if S or T is empty). In this context, we will often denote singleton sets simply by the element in question. Also, for a number k, S - k means the set $\{s - k : s \in S\}$. An ascent in π is a pair of adjacent increasing entries $\pi_j < \pi_{j+1}$, thus 413625 has 3 ascents, 13, 36, and 25.

Our approach is ultimately recursive. In each case, we examine the structure of an avoider, usually by splitting the class of avoiders under consideration into subclasses according to a judicious choice of parameters which may involve, for example, left-right maxima, initial letters, ascents, and whether resulting subpermutations are empty or not. The choice is made so that each member of a subclass can be decomposed into independent parts. The generating function for the subclass (a summand of the full generating function) is then the product of the generating functions for the parts, and we speak of the "contribution" of the various parts to the generating function for that subclass. For Case 238, we use a cell decomposition, described in that subsection. From the structure, we are able to find an equation for the generating function $F_T(x) := \sum_{n\geq 0} |S_n(T)|x^n$, where T is the triple under consideration. This equation is often algebraic and, if linear or quadratic, as it is in all but one case, easy to solve explicitly (the exception is the cubic equation for the second triple in Case 235). It is also often a functional equation requiring the kernel method (see, e.g., [7] for an exposition). Exceptionally, for one of the triples in Case 50, we use a bijection. In every case, the generating function turns out to be algebraic.

Furthermore, in several cases, especially those where recurrences are made use of, we have in fact counted members of the avoidance class in question according to the distribution of one or more statistics, specific to the class, and have assumed particular values of the parameters to obtain the avoidance result. In some of these cases, to aid in solving the recurrence, certain auxiliary arrays related to the statistic are introduced. This leads to systems of linear functional equations to which we apply the kernel method, adapted for a system. See, for example, the proofs below of the second symmetry class in Case 171 and of the first class in Case 235. Also, in cases where the kernel method is used, it is usually possible (if desired) to solve the functional equation in its full generality yielding a polynomial generalization of the avoidance result. In other instances, one may extend the result by counting members of the class in question having a fixed number of left-right maxima. We refer the reader to the discussion following the proof of the first class in Case 50 below.

We now proceed to find all the required generating functions in the 15 cases of repeated counting sequence.

3. Proofs

3.1. Case 50. The three representative triples T are:

 $\{2143, 2341, 3412\}$ (Theorem 3)

 $\{2143, 2341, 4231\}$ (Theorem 4)

 $\{2143, 2341, 3421\}$ (Theorem 5)

In order to deal with this case, we define the following two generating functions for each triple T: $H_T(x)$ is the generating function for T-avoiders with first letter n-1 and $J_T(x)$ is the generating function for T-avoiders with second letter n.

Lemma 2. For each triple T in Case 50, $H_T = J_T$.

Proof. For each pattern in case 50, its matrix diagram is invariant under the involution "flip in the diagonal line y = -x". Consequently, the set of *T*-avoiders is invariant under this flip. But the flip interchanges the permutations whose first letter is n - 1 and the permutations whose second letter is n.

Theorem 3. Let $T = \{2143, 2341, 3412\}$. Then

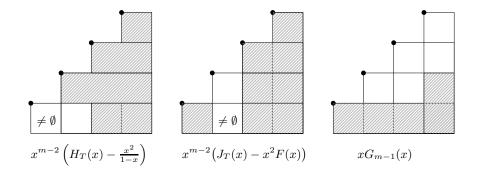
$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 6x + 13x^2 - 11x^3 + 5x^4}{(1 - x)^2(1 - 2x)(1 - 3x + x^2)}$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with m left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. For $G_m(x)$ with $m \ge 2$, we first need an equation for $J_T(x)$. Consider a permutation $\pi = in\pi' \in S_n(T)$ counted by J_T . Clearly, the contribution for the case i = n-1 is given by $\frac{x^2}{1-x}$. If $i = 1 \ne n-1$, the contribution is $x^2(F_T(x)-1)$. Otherwise, $n \ge 4$ and 1 < i < n-1 and π can be written as $in\beta'(n-1)\beta''$ with at least one of β', β'' nonempty. Consider three cases: (1) β' is empty, (2) β'' is empty, (3) neither of β', β'' is empty. In each of cases 1 and 2, the map "delete n-1 and standardize" is a bijection to the one-size-smaller permutations counted by J_T that do not start with a 1. Hence, in each of these cases, the contribution is $x(J_T(x) - x^2F_T(x))$. In case 3, $\pi \setminus \{n-1\}$ must have the form n-2 n-3 n-4 ... 21 with n-4 positions available for n-1, namely, immediately before $1, 2, \ldots, n-4$. Hence the contribution in this case is $x^5/(1-x)^2$.

Adding all the contributions, and solving for $J_T(x)$, yields

(1)
$$J_T(x) = x^2 F_T(x) + \frac{x^3(1-x+x^2)}{(1-x)^2(1-2x)}$$

Now let $m \ge 2$ and let us write an equation for $G_m(x)$. Let $\pi = i_1 \pi^{(1)} i_2 \pi^{(2)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)} \in S_n(T)$ with exactly *m* left-right maxima. By considering the cases where $\pi^{(1)}$ is not empty or where $\pi^{(1)}$ is empty and $\pi^{(2)}$ either has a letter smaller than i_1 or it doesn't (see the next figure), we obtain



(2)
$$G_m(x) = x^{m-2} \left(H_T(x) - \frac{x^2}{1-x} \right) + x^{m-2} \left(J_T(x) - x^2 F_T(x) \right) + x G_{m-1}(x)$$

for $m \ge 2$. By summing (2) over $m \ge 2$ and using the expressions for $G_0(x)$ and $G_1(x)$, we obtain

(3)
$$F_T(x) = 1 + \frac{1}{(1-x)^2} \left(H_T(x) - \frac{x^2}{(1-x)} + J_T(x) + x(1-2x)F_T(x) \right)$$

Eliminating $J_T = H_T$ from (1) and (3) gives the desired expression for F_T .

It is possible to generalize the preceding result as follows. Define the generating function $G(x,q) = G_T(x,q) = \sum_{m\geq 0} G_m(x)q^m$, where $T = \{2143, 2341, 3412\}$. Multiplying both sides of (2) by q^m , and summing over $m \geq 2$, implies

$$G(x,q) - 1 - xqF_T(x) = \frac{q^2}{1 - xq} \left(2J_T(x) - x^2F_T(x) - \frac{x^2}{1 - x} \right) + xq(G(x,q) - 1)$$

Solving for G(x,q) then yields

$$G(x,q) = 1 + \frac{q}{(1-xq)^2} \left(xF_T(x) + \frac{2x^3q(1-x+x^2)}{(1-x)^2(1-2x)} - \frac{x^2q}{1-x} \right)$$

= $1 + \frac{xq(1-6x+13x^2-11x^3+5x^4-xq(1-8x+20x^2-19x^3+10x^4-2x^5))}{(1-x)^2(1-xq)^2(1-2x)(1-3x+x^2)}.$

Taking q = 1 in the last formula, and simplifying, recovers Theorem 3:

$$G_T(x,1) = F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 6x + 13x^2 - 11x^3 + 5x^4}{(1-x)^2(1-2x)(1-3x+x^2)}.$$

Extracting the coefficient of q^m from G(x,q) implies the generating function $G_m(x)$ for the number of T-avoiders having exactly m left-right maxima is given by

$$G_m(x) = \frac{x^m (1 - 8x + 20x^2 - 19x^3 + 10x^4 - 2x^5) + mx^{m+1}(2 - 7x + 8x^2 - 5x^3 + 2x^4)}{(1 - x)^2 (1 - 2x)(1 - 3x + x^2)}, \quad m \ge 1.$$

Note that taking m = 1 in the last equation gives back the obvious formula $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$.

Remark: A comparable formula for $G_T(x,q)$ may be obtained for other T in this paper where left-right maxima are made use of in counting the avoiders in question.

We now turn our attention to the case when $T = \{2143, 2341, 4231\}$.

Theorem 4. Let $T = \{2143, 2341, 4231\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 6x + 13x^2 - 11x^3 + 5x^4}{(1 - x)^2(1 - 2x)(1 - 3x + x^2)}$$

Proof. The proof follows along the lines of Theorem 3. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with m left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xK$, where

$$K = \sum_{n \ge 0} |S_n(231, 2143)| x^n = \frac{1 - 2x}{1 - 3x + x^2}$$

(see [16, Seq. A001519]).

To write an equation for $H_T(x)$, we consider $\pi = (n-1)\pi'n\pi'' \in S_n(T)$. If $\pi'\pi''$ is empty, then the contribution is x^2 . Otherwise, we consider the following two cases:

- the letter n-2 belongs to π' , which implies that $\pi = (n-1)\beta'(n-2)\beta''n\pi''$. If $\beta''\pi''$ is empty, we get a contribution of x^3K by deleting the letters n-1, n-2, n from π . If $\beta''\pi''$ is nonempty, then $\beta' < \beta''\pi''$ and we get a contribution of $\frac{x}{1-x}(H_T(x)-x^2)$.
- the letter n-2 belongs to π'' and we get a contribution of $\frac{x}{1-x}$ ($H_T(x) x^2$). • the letter n-2 belongs to π'' , which implies $\pi = (n-1)\pi'n\beta'(n-2)\beta''$. If β'' is not empty, then $\pi'n\beta' = 12\cdots jn(j+1)(j+2)\cdots i'$ where β'' is a permutation of $i'+1,\ldots,n-3$, so we have a contribution of $\frac{x^3}{(1-x)^2}(K-1)$. If β'' is empty, then π' is an increasing subsequence, say $\pi' = j_1 j_2 \cdots j_d$ with $j_1 < j_2 < \cdots < j_d$. If d = 0, then the contribution is x^3K , otherwise π can be written as $\pi = (n-1)j_1 j_2 \cdots j_d n\beta'(n-2)$ with $d \ge 1$. Since π avoids 2341 and 4231, we have $\pi = (n-1)12\cdots (d-1)j_d n\beta^{(1)}\beta^{(2)}(n-2)$, where $j_d\beta^{(1)}\beta^{(2)}$ is a permutation of $d, d + 1, \ldots, n-3$ and $\beta^{(1)} < j_d < \beta^{(2)}$. By considering whether $\beta^{(1)}$ is empty or not, we get $x^{d+3}K + \frac{x^{d+3}}{1-x}(K-1)$. By summing over $d \ge 1$, it follows that the contribution in this case is given by $\frac{x^4}{1-x}K + \frac{x^4}{(1-x)^2}(K-1)$.

Thus, $H_T(x) = x^2 + x^3 K + \frac{x}{1-x} (H_T(x) - x^2) + \frac{x^3}{(1-x)^2} (K-1) + x^3 K + \frac{x^4}{1-x} K + \frac{x^4}{(1-x)^2} (K-1),$ which implies $H_T(x) = \frac{(1-3x+3x^2+x^3)x^2}{(1-2x)(1-3x+x^2)}.$

Now, we are ready to write an equation for
$$G_m(x)$$
, where $m \ge 2$. Using the same decomposition as in the proof of Theorem 3, we obtain

$$G_m(x) = x^{m-2}(H_T(x) - x^2K) + x^{m-2}(J_T(x) - x^2K) + xG_{m-1}(x)$$

= $2x^{m-2}H_T(x) - 2x^mK + xG_{m-1}(x).$

Summing over $m \ge 2$, we find $\sum_{m\ge 2} G_m(x) = (2H_T(x) - x^2(1+x)K)/(1-x)^2$. Using the expressions for $G_0(x)$ and $G_1(x)$, it is seen that $F_T(x) = \sum_{m\ge 0} G_m(x)$ simplifies to the desired expression.

Theorem 5. There is a bijection between the set of $\{2143, 2341, 3412\}$ -avoiders and the set of $\{2143, 2341, 3421\}$ -avoiders.

Proof. Let A_n and B_n denote the subsets of S_n whose members avoid the patterns in the sets $\{2143, 2341, 3412\}$ and $\{2143, 2341, 3421\}$, respectively. We will define a bijection f from A_n to B_n as follows. If $n \leq 3$, we may clearly take f to be the identity, so assume $n \geq 4$. Given

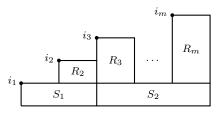
 $\pi = \pi_1 \pi_2 \cdots \pi_n \in A_n$, let $a = \pi_1$ denote the first letter of π . If a = 1 so that π has the form $1\pi'$, define f recursively by $f(\pi) = 1 \oplus f(\pi' - 1)$. (Here, \oplus is the direct sum, thus $132 \oplus 123 = 132456$.) Henceforth, assume a > 1. We consider cases according to descending values of the position j of n in π .

If j = n so that π has the form $\pi' n$, define f, again recursively, by $f(\pi) = f(\pi')n$.

If $3 \le j \le n-1$, then π has the form $a\beta'n\beta''$ with β' and β'' nonempty. We claim (i) a = n-1, (ii) β' avoids 231, and (iii) β'' is decreasing. To establish the claims, we need a preliminary result.

Lemma 6. If $\pi \in A_n$ has ≥ 3 left-right maxima and 1 is not its first letter, then n is its last letter.

Proof. Suppose $i_1 = a, i_2, \ldots, i_m = n$ are the left-right maxima of π with $m \ge 3$, so that all other entries of π lie in the rectangles R_2, R_3, \ldots, R_m and S_1, S_2 shown in the figure.



An entry $x \in S_2$ implies $i_1 i_2 i_3 x$ is a forbidden 2341. Hence $S_2 = \emptyset$ and so $1 \in S_1$. Now $x \in R_m$ implies $i_1 1 i_m x$ is a forbidden 2143. Hence, $R_m = \emptyset$ and $i_m = n$ is the last letter in π .

Corollary 7. If $\pi \in A_n$ and 1 is not its first letter and n is not its last letter, then π has at most two left-right maxima.

Now, if claim (i) fails, $a \le n-2$. Since *n* is not the last letter of π , Corollary 7 implies that *a* and *n* are the only two left-right maxima of π . Consequently, n-1 occurs after *n* and, since $j \ge 3$, there is a letter x < a before *n*. But then axn(n-1) is a forbidden 2143.

If (ii) fails and cdb is a 231 in β' , take any $x \in \beta''$. If x > c, then cbnx is a forbidden 2143, while if x < c, then cdnx is a forbidden 2341.

If (iii) fails, there are letters x < y in β'' . But then (n-1)nxy is a forbidden 3412.

It follows from (ii) that the initial segment $a\beta' n$ of π avoids 3421, since 3421 contains the pattern 231. Define $f(\pi) = a\beta' nr(\beta'')$, where $r(\beta)$ denotes the reverse of a permutation β . It is clear that $f(\pi)$ also avoids 3421 and so is in B_n .

If j = 2 so that π begins $an \cdots$, we introduce the condition

(4) $a + 1 \neq \pi_n$ and the successor and predecessor of a + 1 in π are both < a,

and consider two cases.

• Condition (4) holds. Here, $2 \le a \le n-2$ and π must have the form $a\alpha'\beta'(a+1)\beta''\alpha''$ with $\beta' = (a-1)(a-2)\cdots(b+1)$ and $\beta'' = b(b-1)\cdots 1$ for some $b \in [a-2]$, where α' starts with n and is decreasing, and α'' is increasing, possibly empty. Conversely, one may verify that a permutation with a decomposition of this form belongs to A_n . Define $f(\pi) = a\alpha' r(\beta'')(a+1)r(\beta')\alpha''$. • Condition (4) fails. Here, π must have the form $a\alpha'\beta\alpha''$ with $\beta = (a-1)(a-2)\cdots 1$ (hence, nonempty), where α' starts with n and is decreasing, and α'' is increasing, possibly empty. Define $f(\pi) = a\alpha' r(\beta)\alpha''$.

Finally, if j = 1 so that $\pi = n\pi'$, define f recursively by $f(\pi) = nf(\pi')$.

The mapping f preserves left-right maxima and their positions. The reader may check that f is reversible and is a bijection from A_n to B_n .

3.2. Case 55.

Theorem 8. Let $T = \{1324, 2143, 2341\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 6x + 12x^2 - 8x^3 + 3x^4 - x^5}{(1 - x)(1 - 3x + x^2)^2}$$

Proof. Let $a_T(n; i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_s)$ be the number of permutations $i_1 i_2 \cdots i_s \pi \in S_n(T)$. The initial conditions $a_T(n; n) = a_T(n; n-1) = a_T(n-1)$ and $a_T(n; 1) = |S_{n-1}(213, 2341)|$ easily follow from the definitions. It is well known that $|S_{n-1}(213, 2341)| = F_{2n-3}$ (F_n is the *n*th Fibonacci number defined by $F_n = F_{n-1} + F_{n-2}$, with $F_0 = 0$ and $F_1 = 1$).

Now let $2 \le i \le n-2$ and let us focus on the second letter of π . Clearly, $a_T(n; i, n) = a_T(n-1; i)$, and also $a_T(n; i, j) = 0$ for all $j = i+2, i+3, \ldots, n-1$. Note that any permutation $\pi = i(i+1)\pi' \in S_n(T)$ can be written as $\pi = i(i+1)\pi''(i+2)(i+3)\cdots n$, so $a_T(n; i, i+1) = |S_{i-1}(132, 2341)|$ and it is also known that $|S_{i-1}(132, 2341)| = F_{2i-3}$. A permutation $\pi = ij\pi' \in S_n(T)$ with $n-2 \ge i > j \ge 1$ satisfies $\pi = ij\pi'(j+2)\cdots(i-1)(i+1)(i+2)\cdots n$, where π' is a permutation of $1, 2, \ldots, j-1, j+1$ that avoids 132 and 2341, and so $a_T(n; i, j) = |S_j(132, 2341)| = F_{2j-1}$. Hence

$$a_T(n;i) = F_1 + F_3 + F_5 + \dots + F_{2i-3} + F_{2i-3} + a_T(n-1;i)$$

which, by the fact that $F_1 + F_3 + F_5 + \cdots + F_{2i-3} = F_{2i-2}$, implies for $2 \le i \le n-2$ that

$$a_T(n;i) - a_T(n-1;i) = F_{2i-1}.$$

By summing both sides of the last equation over i = 2, 3, ..., n-2 and using the initial conditions, we obtain for $n \ge 3$,

$$a_T(n) - a_T(n-1) = 2a_T(n-1) - a_T(n-2) + F_{2n-3} - F_{2n-5} + \sum_{i=2}^{n-2} F_{2i-1}$$
$$= 2a_T(n-1) - a_T(n-2) + F_{2n-3} - F_{2n-5} + F_{2n-4} - 1$$
$$= 2a_T(n-1) - a_T(n-2) + 2F_{2n-4} - 1.$$

It is routine to solve this difference equation for the generating function $F_T(x)$ using

$$\sum_{n\geq 0} F_{2n-1}x^n = \frac{1-2x}{1-3x+x^2}.$$

3.3. Case 166. The two representative triples T are:

 $\{1243,3142,3412\}$ (Theorem 10)

 $\{1324, 3142, 3412\}$ (Theorem 12)

3.3.1. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1243}, \mathbf{3142}, \mathbf{3412}\}$. Let $b_n(i) = |S_T(n; i, n)|$ and $b_n(i, j) = |S_T(n; i, n, j)|$ so that $b_n(i)$ and $b_n(i, j)$ count *T*-avoiders for which the second letter is *n* by first letter, *i*, and third letter, *j*. We first obtain a recurrence for $b_n(i, j)$.

Note that when the second letter is n, the conditions i = 1 and $j \in [2, n-2]$ force the last entry to be n-1 or 2 for else a forbidden pattern will be present. Deleting this entry gives contributions of $b_{n-1}(1,j)$, $b_{n-1}(1,j-1)$ to $b_n(1,j)$ according as the last entry is n-1 or 2. Clearly, $b_n(1,n-1) = b_{n-1}(1)$. Hence, for i = 1, we have the following table of recursive values for $b_n(1,j)$:

$$\begin{array}{c|c} j & \in [2, n-2] & n-1 \\ \hline b_n(1, j) & b_{n-1}(1, j) + b_{n-1}(1, j-1) & b_{n-1}(1) \end{array}$$

Similarly, the conditions $2 \le i \le n-2$ and $j \in [i+1, n-2]$ force the last entry to be n-1 or 1 and deleting it gives contributions of $b_{n-1}(i,j)$, $b_{n-1}(i-1,j-1)$ according as the last entry is n-1 or 1. Hence, for $2 \le i \le n-2$, we have the table (the straightforward verification of entries other than $j \in [i+1, n-2]$ is left to the reader):

Lastly, for i = n - 1, $b_n(n - 1) = 1$ because $\pi = (n - 1)n\pi' \in S_n(T)$ implies $\pi = (n - 1)n(n - 2)(n - 3)\cdots 1$.

The table for i = 1 yields $b_n(1) = \sum_{j=2}^{n-1} b_n(1,j) = \sum_{j=2}^{n-2} (b_{n-1}(1,j) + b_{n-1}(1,j-1)) + b_n(1,n-1) = 3b_{n-1}(1) - b_{n-2}(1)$ for $n \ge 4$. Together with the initial conditions $b_2 = b_3 = 1$, this recurrence implies that $b_n(1) = F_{2n-5}$ for $n \ge 2$, where F_n is the *n*th Fibonacci number (defined by $F_n = F_{n-1} + F_{n-2}$ for all n, with $F_0 = 0$ and $F_1 = 1$).

Lemma 9. Let $b_n = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} |S_T(n;i,n)|$. Then the generating function for the sequence b_n is given by

$$B(x) = \sum_{n \ge 2} b_n x^n = \frac{x^2 (1 - 5x + 7x^2 - x^3)}{(1 - 3x + x^2)(1 - 3x)(1 - x)}.$$

Proof. Clearly, $b_n = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} b_n(i)$. Using the preceding results, we have

$$b_n = 2b_{n-1} + \sum_{i=2}^{n-3} \sum_{j=i+1}^{n-2} b_n(i,j) + \sum_{j=2}^{n-2} b_n(1,j)$$

= $2b_{n-1} + \sum_{i=1}^{n-4} \sum_{j=i+1}^{n-3} b_{n-1}(i,j) + \sum_{i=2}^{n-3} \sum_{j=i+1}^{n-2} b_{n-1}(i,j) + \sum_{j=2}^{n-2} b_n(1,j)$
= $2b_{n-1} + b_{n-1} - 2b_{n-2} + b_{n-1} - b_{n-2} + F_{2n-7} - F_{2n-7}$
= $4b_{n-1} - 3b_{n-2} + F_{2n-8}$,

with $b_1 = 0$, $b_2 = 1$ and $b_3 = 2$. Hence, by using the fact that $\sum_{n \ge 4} F_{2n-8} x^n = \frac{x^5}{1-3x+x^2}$, we obtain $B(x) = \frac{x^2(1-5x+7x^2-x^3)}{(1-3x+x^2)(1-3x)(1-x)}$.

Theorem 10. We have

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 9x + 30x^2 - 44x^3 + 27x^4 - 7x^5}{(1 - 3x)(1 - x)(1 - 3x + x^2)^2}.$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with m left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now let us write an equation for $G_m(x)$ with m = 2. Let $\pi = i\pi'n\pi'' \in S_n(T)$ with two left-right maxima. If $\pi = i(i-1)\cdots i'n\pi''$, then the contribution is B(x)/(1-x) (see Lemma 9). Otherwise, $\pi = i\pi'n\pi''$ where π' is a permutation on $\{i', i'+1, \ldots, i-1\}$ that avoids T and has at least one ascent. Since π avoids 1243, $\pi'' = (i'-1)\cdots 21$. Thus, the contribution is given by $\frac{x^2}{1-x}(F_T(x) - 1/(1-x))$. Hence,

$$G_2(x) = \frac{1}{1-x}B(x) + \frac{x^2}{1-x}\left(F_T(x) - \frac{1}{1-x}\right).$$

Now let us write an equation for $G_m(x)$ with $m \ge 3$. Let $\pi = i_1 \pi^{(1)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)} \in S_n(T)$ with exactly m left-right maxima, i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_m . Since π avoids 1243, we have that $\pi^{(2)}, \ldots, \pi^{(m)}$ are all $< i_2$. If $\pi^{(1)}$ has an ascent, then $\pi^{(1)} > \pi^{(2)} > \cdots > \pi^{(m)}$ and $\pi^{(1)}$ avoids T and $\pi^{(2)} \cdots \pi^{(m)} = (i'-1)\cdots 1$ with i' the minimal letter of $\pi^{(1)}$. Thus, the contribution is given by $\frac{x^m}{(1-x)^{m-1}} (F_T(x) - 1/(1-x))$.

From now, we can assume that $\pi^{(1)} = (i-1)\cdots(i'+1)i'$. Let $s \in \{2,3,\ldots,m\}$ be the minimal number such that $\pi^{(s)}$ contains a letter from the set [i'-1]. We have the following cases:

- s = 2: Here $\pi'^{(2)}\pi^{(3)}\cdots\pi^{(m)} = (i'-1)\cdots 21$, where $\pi'^{(2)}$ is the subsequence of all letter of $\pi^{(2)}$ that are smaller than i'. Hence, by the definition of B(x) (see Lemma 9), we get a contribution of $\frac{x^{m-2}}{(1-x)^{m-1}}(B(x)-x^2K(x))$, where $K(x) = \sum_{n\geq 0} |S_n(132,3412)|x^n = \frac{1-2x}{1-3x+x^2}$ (see [16, Seq. A001519]).
- $s = 3, 4, \ldots, m-1$: Here $\pi^{(2)} > \pi^{(3)} > \cdots > \pi^{(s-1)} > i_1 > \pi^{(s)} > \pi^{(s+1)} > \cdots > \pi^{(m)}$ and $\pi^{(s)} \cdots \pi^{(m)} = (i'-1)\cdots 21$ and $\pi^{(3)} \cdots \pi^{(s-1)} = (i'_1 1)\cdots (i_1 + 2)(i_1 + 1)$, where i'_1 is the minimal letter of $\pi^{(2)}$. Moreover, $\pi^{(2)}$ avoids 132 and 3412. Thus, the contribution is given by $\frac{x^{m+1}}{(1-x)^m} K(x)$.
- s = m. Here i' = 1 and $\pi^{(2)} > \pi^{(3)} > \cdots > \pi^{(m)} > i_1$ and $\pi^{(3)} \cdots \pi^{(s-1)} = (i'_1 1) \cdots (i_1 + 2)(i_1 + 1)$ and $\pi^{(2)}$ avoids 132 and 3412, where i'_1 is the minimal letter of $\pi^{(2)}$. Thus, the contribution is given by $\frac{x^m}{(1-x)^m} K(x)$.

By the preceding cases, we obtain for $m \ge 3$,

$$G_m(x) = \frac{x^m}{(1-x)^{m-1}} \left(F_T(x) - \frac{1}{1-x} \right) + \frac{x^{m-2}}{(1-x)^{m-1}} \left(B(x) - x^2 K(x) \right) + (m-3) \frac{x^{m+1}}{(1-x)^m} K(x) + \frac{x^m}{(1-x)^m} K(x).$$

Since $F_T(x) = \sum_{m>0} G_m(x)$, we have

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xF_T(x) + \frac{1}{1-x}B(x) + \sum_{m\geq 2} \frac{x^m}{(1-x)^{m-1}} \left(F_T(x) - \frac{1}{1-x}\right) + \sum_{m\geq 3} \frac{x^{m-2}}{(1-x)^{m-1}} (B(x) - x^2K(x)) + \sum_{m\geq 4} (m-3)\frac{x^{m+1}}{(1-x)^m}K(x) + \sum_{m\geq 3} \frac{x^m}{(1-x)^m}K(x).$$

After several algebraic operations, and solving for $F_T(x)$, we complete the proof.

3.3.2. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1324}, \mathbf{3142}, \mathbf{3412}\}$. Let $b_n(i, j) = |S_T(n; i, n, j)|$. Then, in analogy with the previous subsection,

$$b_n(i,j) = F_{2n-2j-3}, \quad 2 \le i+1 < j \le n-2,$$

with $b_n(i+1,i) = b_n(i,i+1) = b_n(i,n-1) = b_{n-1}(i)$ and $b_n(n-2,n-1) = 1.$

Lemma 11. Let $b_n(i) = |S_T(n; i, n)|$, $b_n = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} b_n(i)$, and $B(x) = \sum_{n \ge 2} b_n x^n$. Then

$$B(x) = \frac{x^2(1-5x+7x^2-x^3)}{(1-3x+x^2)(1-3x)(1-x)}.$$

Proof. From the preceding results, we have

$$b_n = 3b_{n-1} - 1 + \sum_{j=1}^{n-4} F_{2j-1}(n-3-j),$$

with $b_2 = 1$. Thus,

$$b_n - b_{n-1} = 3b_{n-1} - 3b_{n-2} + F_1 + F_3 + \dots + F_{2n-9},$$

which, by the fact that $F_1 + F_3 + \cdots + F_{2n-11} = F_{2n-8}$, implies

$$b_n = 4b_{n-1} - 3b_{n-2} + F_{2n-8},$$

with $b_2 = 1$ and $b_3 = 2$. This is the same recurrence as in Lemma 9.

Theorem 12. We have

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 9x + 30x^2 - 44x^3 + 27x^4 - 7x^5}{(1 - 3x)(1 - x)(1 - 3x + x^2)^2},$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for *T*-avoiders with *m* left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. By using similar arguments as in the proof of Theorem 10, we obtain that (see Lemma 11) $G_2(x) = K(x)B(x)$.

Now let us write an equation for $G_m(x)$ with $m \ge 3$. Let $\pi = i_1 \pi^{(1)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)} \in S_n(T)$ with exactly *m* left-right maxima. Since π avoids 1324, we have that $i_1 > \pi^{(1)} > \cdots > \pi^{(m-1)}$. Let $s \in \{2, 3, \ldots, m-1\}$ (maybe *s* does not exist) be the minimal number such that $\pi^{(s)} \neq \emptyset$. We have the following cases:

• $s = 2, 3, \ldots, m-1$: Here $\pi^{(2)} = \pi^{(3)} = \cdots = \pi^{(s-1)} = \emptyset$ and there is no letter in $\pi^{(m)}$ between i_{s-1} and i_s . Thus, the contribution is given by $\frac{x^s}{1-x}G_{m+1-s}(x)$.

• s does not exist. Here $\pi^{(2)} = \pi^{(3)} = \cdots = \pi^{(m-1)} = \emptyset$. So there two cases, either $\pi^{(m)}$ contains a letter from the set $\{i_1 + 1, \ldots, i_{m-1} - 1\}$ or not. If yes, then $\pi^{(m)}$ can be written as $\pi^{(m)} = \pi'(i_{m-1} - 1) \cdots (i_{m-2} + 2)(i_{m-2} + 1) \cdots (i_1 - 1) \cdots 21$ with π' and $\pi^{(1)}$ avoiding 132 and 3412. Thus, the contribution is given by $\frac{x^m}{1-x}(1/(1-x)^{m-2}-1)K(x)^2$. Otherwise, $\pi^{(m)}$ does not contain any letter from the set $\{i_1 + 1, \ldots, i_{m-1} - 1\}$, which yields a contribution of $x^{m-2}G_2(x)$.

Combining the previous cases, we obtain

$$G_m(x) = x^{m-2}G_2(x) + \frac{x^m}{1-x}(1/(1-x)^{m-2} - 1)K(x)^2 + \sum_{s=2}^{m-1} \frac{x^s}{1-x}G_{m+1-s}(x).$$

Since $F_T(x) = \sum_{m \ge 0} G_m(x)$, we have

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xF_T(x) + \frac{1}{1-x}K(x)B(x) + \sum_{m\geq 3}\frac{x^m}{1-x}(1/(1-x)^{m-2}-1)K(x)^2 + \frac{x^2}{(1-x)^2}(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x)).$$

Solving for $F_T(x)$ and using Lemma 11, we complete the proof.

3.4. Case 171. The two representative triples T are:

- $\{1423, 2314, 2341\}$ (Theorem 13)
- $\{1324, 1342, 4123\}$ (Theorem 17)

3.4.1. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1423}, \mathbf{2314}, \mathbf{2341}\}.$

Theorem 13. Let $T = \{1423, 2314, 2341\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 4x + 5x^2 - x^3 + (1 - 4x + 3x^2 - x^3)\sqrt{1 - 4x}}{(1 - x)(1 - 3x + x^2)(1 - 2x + \sqrt{1 - 4x})}.$$

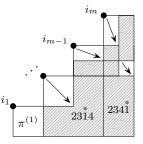
Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for *T*-avoiders with *m* left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Next, we consider $m \ge 3$. If $\pi = i_1\pi^{(1)}\cdots i_m\pi^{(m)}$ avoids *T* then

$$\pi^{(1)} < \pi^{(2)} < \dots < \pi^{(m-2)} < \pi^{(m-1)} i_m \pi^{(m)}$$

and $\pi^{(1)}$ avoids 231 and 1423 (due to the presence of i_m), $\pi^{(j)} = (i_{j+1} - 1) \cdots (i_j + 2)(i_j + 1)$ for $j = 2, 3, \ldots, m-2$, and

$$i_{m-1}\pi^{(m-1)}i_m\pi^{(m)} = i_{m-1}(i_{m-1}-1)\cdots\ell i_m(i_m-1)\cdots(i_{m-1}+1)\ell(\ell-1)\cdots(i_{m-2}+1).$$

These results are explained in the next figure, where entries are decreasing as indicated by arrows to avoid 1423, and other shaded regions are empty to avoid the indicated pattern.



There are *m* left-right maxima and *m* regions containing arrows (to be filled with an arbitrary number of "balls"), and the generating function $K := \sum_{n\geq 0} |S_n(231, 1423)| x^n$ for $\{231, 1423\}$ -avoiders is $\frac{1-2x}{1-3x+x^2}$ [16, Seq. A001519]. Hence, for $m \geq 3$,

$$G_m(x) = \frac{x^m}{(1-x)^m}K.$$

Now we find an explicit formula for $G_2(x)$. In order to do that we define the following notation. Let $g_k(x)$ denote the generating function for *T*-avoiders in S_n with two left-right maxima and leftmost letter n - 1 - k, $0 \le k \le n - 2$. Let $g'_k(x)$ to be the generating function for *T*-avoiders with two left-right maxima (n - 1 - k)n in the two leftmost positions.

First, we find an equation for $g_k(x)$. Let $\pi = (n-1-k)\pi' n\pi'' \in S_n(T)$ with two left-right maxima and leftmost letter n-1-k. If π' is empty, then the contribution is $g'_k(x)$. Otherwise, since π' avoids 2314, π' has the form $\beta' d \beta''$ where $\beta' < \beta'' < d$. If β' is empty, then the contribution is $x \sum_{j>0} g_{k+j}(x)$, upon considering deletion of n-1-k. If β' is not empty, then π has the form

$$(n-1-k)\beta' d(d-1)\cdots d'n(n-1)\cdots (n-k)(n-2-k)\cdots (d+1)(d'-1)\cdots (d''+1),$$

for some d', where d'' is the largest letter of β' . The contributions are x^{k+2} for $\{n-k-1, n-k, \ldots, n\}$, x for d, $1/(1-x)^3$ for the 3 decreasing sequences, and K-1 for β' , hence $\frac{x^{k+3}(K-1)}{(1-x)^3}$ altogether. By combining all the contributions, we obtain

$$g_k(x) = g'_k(x) + x \sum_{j \ge 0} g_{k+j}(x) + \frac{x^{k+3}(K-1)}{(1-x)^3}$$

for $k \ge 1$, with initial condition $g_0(x) = x(F_T(x) - 1)$ (delete n - 1, which can play no role in a forbidden pattern).

Define the generating function $G(x, u) = \sum_{k \ge 0} g_k(x)u^k$. Note that $G(x, 1) = G_2(x)$ since $G_2(x) = \sum_{k \ge 0} g_k(x)$. The preceding recurrence for $g_k(x)$ can now be written as (5)

$$G(x,u) = G'(x,u) + x(F_T(x)-1) - x^2 F_T(x) + \frac{xu}{1-u} (G(x,1) - G(x,u)) + \frac{x^4 u(K-1)}{(1-x)^3 (1-xu)}$$

where $G'(x, u) = \sum_{k \ge 0} g'_k(x) u^k$.

Next, let us write an equation for $g'_k(x)$. So suppose $\pi = (n-1-k)n\pi' \in S_n(T)$ has two left-right maxima. Clearly, $g'_0(x) = x^2 F_T(x)$ (delete the first two letters, n-1 and n). For $k \ge 1$, π can be written as $\pi = (n-1-k)n\beta'(n-1)\beta''$. If β' is empty, then the contribution is given by $xg'_{k-1}(x)$. Otherwise, similar to the g_k case, β' has the form $\gamma' d\gamma''$ where $\gamma' < \gamma'' < d$, and by considering

whether γ' is empty or not, we obtain the contribution $x^2 \sum_{j \ge 0} g_{k-1+j}(x) + \frac{x^{k+3}(K-1)}{(1-x)^3}$. Combining all the previous cases yields

$$g'_k(x) = xg'_{k-1}(x) + x^2 \sum_{j \ge 0} g_{k-1+j}(x) + \frac{x^{k+3}(K-1)}{(1-x)^3}$$

for $k \ge 1$, with $g'_0(x) = x^2 F_T(x)$. Multiply by u^k and sum over $k \ge 0$ to obtain

(6)
$$G'(x,u) = xuG'(x,u) + x^2F_T(x) + \frac{x^2u}{1-u}(G(x,1) - uG(x,u)) + \frac{x^4u}{(1-x)^3(1-xu)}(K-1).$$

Solving (6) for G'(x, u), and substituting into (5), yields

$$\frac{1-u+xu^2}{1-u}G(x,u) = \frac{x((1-x)^3+xu(2-xu)(x^2-(1-x)^3))}{(1-x)^3(1-xu)} - x(1-xu+x^2u)F_T(x) - \frac{x^4u(2-xu)K}{(1-x)^3(1-xu)} - \frac{xu(1+x-xu)}{1-u}G(x,1).$$

To solve the preceding functional equation, we apply the kernel method and take u = C(x), which cancels out the G(x, u) term. A calculation, using the identity $xC(x)^2 = C(x) - 1$ to simplify the result (best done by computer), now yields

$$G(x,1) = \frac{x(-1+(2-x)C(x))}{1+xC(x)}F_T(x) - \frac{x\left(1-5x+9x^2-4x^3+x^4-x^2C(x)\right)}{(1-x)^2\left(1-3x+x^2\right)\left(1+x(1-C(x))\right)}$$

Hence, since $F_T(x) = \sum_{m \ge 0} G_m(x)$ and $G_2(x) = G(x, 1)$, we obtain

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xF_T(x) + G(x,1) + \frac{x^3K}{(1-x)^2(1-2x)},$$

which leads to

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 4x + 5x^2 - x^3 + (1 - 4x + 3x^2 - x^3)\sqrt{1 - 4x}}{(1 - x)(1 - 3x + x^2)(1 - 2x + \sqrt{1 - 4x})},$$

as required.

3.4.2. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1324}, \mathbf{1342}, \mathbf{4123}\}$. For this case, we define $a(n; i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_k)$ for $n \geq k$ to be the number of *T*-avoiding permutations of length *n* whose first *k* letters are i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_k . Let $a(n) = \sum_{i=1}^n a(n; i)$ for $n \geq 1$ and $\mathcal{T}_{i,j}$ be the subset of permutations enumerated by a(n; i, j). It is convenient to consider separately the cases when either the second or third letter equals *n*. To this end, let e(n; i) = a(n; i, n) for $1 \leq i \leq n-2$ (with e(n; n-1) defined to be zero) and f(n; i, j) = a(n; i, j, n) for $4 \leq i \leq n-1$ and $1 \leq j \leq i-3$. The arrays a(n; i, j), e(n; i) and f(n; i, j) are determined recursively as follows.

Lemma 14. We have

(7)
$$a(n;i,i-2) = a(n-2;i-2) + e(n-1;i-2) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-3} a(n-1;i-1,j), \quad 3 \le i \le n,$$

(8)
$$a(n;i,j) = f(n;i,j) + \sum_{\ell=1}^{j-1} a(n-1;i-1,\ell), \quad 4 \le i \le n-1 \quad and \quad 1 \le j \le i-3,$$

(9)
$$a(n;n,j) = \sum_{\ell=1}^{j} a(n-1;n-1,\ell), \qquad 1 \le j \le n-3,$$

(10)
$$e(n;i) = e(n-1;i) + \sum_{j=1}^{i} a(n-1;n-1,j), \qquad 1 \le i \le n-3.$$

and

(11)
$$f(n;i,j) = f(n-1;i,j) + \sum_{\ell=1}^{j-1} a(n-2;n-2,\ell), \quad 4 \le i \le n-2 \quad and \quad 1 \le j \le i-3,$$

with $e(n; n-2) = C_{n-2}$ for $n \ge 3$ and f(n; n-1, j) = a(n-1; n-1, j) for $1 \le j \le n-4$. Furthermore, we have a(n; i, j) = 0 if $n \ge 4$ and $1 \le i < j - 1 < n - 1$, a(n; i, i+1) = a(n-1; i) if $1 \le i \le n-1$, and a(n; i, i-1) = a(n-1; i-1) if $2 \le i \le n$.

Proof. The formulas for a(n; i, i + 1) and a(n; i, i - 1), and for a(n; i, j) when i < j - 1 < n - 1, follow from the definitions. In the remaining cases, let x denote the third letter of a T-avoiding permutation. For (7), note that members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,i-2}$ when i < n must have x = i - 1, x = nor x < i - 2, lest there be an occurrence of 1324 or 1342. This is seen to give a(n - 2; i - 2), e(n - 1; i - 2) and $\sum_{j=1}^{i-3} a(n - 1; i - 1, j)$ possibilities, respectively, which implies (7). Observe that (7) also holds when i = n since e(n - 1; n - 2) = 0, by definition. For (8), note that members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,j}$ where i < n and $j \leq i - 3$ must have x = n or x < j (as x = j + 1 is not permitted due to 4123 and $j + 2 \leq x \leq n - 1$ is not due to 1324, 1342). In the second case, the letter j becomes extraneous and thus may be deleted since i, x imposes a stricter requirement on later letters than does j, x(with x < j making j redundant with respect to 1324, 1342). Relation (8) then follows from the definitions. For (9), note that members of $\mathcal{T}_{n,j}$ where $j \leq n - 3$ must have x = n - 1 or x < j in order to avoid 4123, which accounts for the $\ell = j$ term and the remaining terms, respectively, in the sum on the right-hand side.

For (10), note that members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,n}$ where $i \leq n-3$ must have x = n-1, x < i or x = i+1. The letter n may be deleted in the first case, while the i may be deleted in the latter two (as n, x imposes a stricter requirement on subsequent letters than i, x). Thus, there are e(n-1;i), $\sum_{j=1}^{i-1} a(n-1;n-1,j)$ and a(n-1;n-1,i) possibilities, respectively, which implies (10). That $e(n;n-2) = C_{n-2}$ follows from the fact that members of $\mathcal{T}_{n-2,n}$ are synonymous with 123-avoiding permutations of length n-2 which are well known to be enumerated by C_{n-2} (note that n-2 is redundant due to n). Finally, to show (11), note that permutations counted by f(n; i, j) must have fourth letter y equal n-1 or less than j. If y = n-1, then the letter n may be deleted and thus there are f(n-1; i, j) possibilities, by definition. If y < j, then n, y imposes a stricter requirement on the remaining letters with respect to 4123 than does i, y or i, j, with the i and j also redundant with respect to 1324 or 1342 due to y. Thus, both i and j may be deleted in this case, yielding $\sum_{\ell=1}^{j-1} a(n-2; n-2, \ell)$ possibilities, which implies (11). That f(n; n-1, j) = a(n-1; n-1, j) holds for $1 \leq j \leq n-4$ since the letter n may be deleted in this case, which completes the proof.

In order to solve the recurrences of the prior lemma, we introduce the following functions: $a_n(u) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} a(n;i)u^i$ for $n \ge 1$, $b_{n,i}(v) = \sum_{j=1}^{i-2} a(n;i,j)v^j$ for $3 \le i \le n$, $b_n(u,v) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} b_{n,i}(v)u^i$ for $n \ge 3$,

$$c_{n,i}(v) = a(n-1;i) + a(n-1;i-1) + b_{n,i}(v), \qquad 1 \le i \le n-1,$$

 $c_n(u,v) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} c_{n,i}(v)u^i \text{ for } n \ge 2, \ e_n(u) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} e(n;i)u^i \text{ for } n \ge 3, \ f_{n,i}(v) = \sum_{j=1}^{i-3} f(n;i,j)v^j \text{ for } 4 \le i \le n-1, \text{ and } f_n(u,v) = \sum_{i=4}^{n-1} f_{n,i}(v)u^i \text{ for } n \ge 5.$

By the definitions, we have

(12)
$$a_n(u) = c_n(u,1) + e_n(u) + C_{n-1}u^n, \qquad n \ge 1$$

Assume $b_{n,1}(v) = b_{n,2}(v) = 0$. By (7) and (8), we have for $3 \le i \le n - 1$,

$$b_{n,i}(v) = (a(n-2;i-2) + b_{n-1,i-1}(1) + e(n-1;i-2))v^{i-2} + f_{n,i}(v) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-3} v^j \sum_{\ell=1}^{j-1} a(n-1;i-1,\ell) = (a(n-2;i-2) + e(n-1;i-2))v^{i-2} + f_{n,i}(v) + \frac{v}{1-v}(b_{n-1,i-1}(v) - v^{i-2}b_{n-1,i-1}(1)).$$

Multiplying both sides of the last equation by u^i , and summing over $3 \le i \le n-1$, yields

(13)
$$b_{n}(u,v) = u^{2}(a_{n-2}(uv) + e_{n-1}(uv) - C_{n-3}(uv)^{n-2}) + f_{n}(u,v) + \frac{u}{1-v}(vb_{n-1}(u,v) - b_{n-1}(uv,1)), \qquad n \ge 3.$$

By (7) and (9), we get

$$b_{n,n}(v) = (a(n-2; n-2) + b_{n-1,n-1}(1))v^{n-2} + \frac{1}{1-v}(b_{n-1,n-1}(v) - v^{n-2}b_{n-1,n-1}(1))$$

$$(14) \qquad = C_{n-3}v^{n-2} + \frac{1}{1-v}(b_{n-1,n-1}(v) - v^{n-1}b_{n-1,n-1}(1)), \qquad n \ge 3.$$

By the definitions, we have

(15)
$$c_n(u,v) = a_{n-1}(u) + u(a_{n-1}(u) - a(n-1;n-1)u^{n-1}) + b_n(u,v)$$
$$= (u+1)a_{n-1}(u) - C_{n-2}u^n + b_n(u,v), \qquad n \ge 2.$$

Multiplying both sides of (10) by u^i , and summing over $1 \le i \le n-3$, gives

(16)
$$e_n(u) = e(n; n-2)u^{n-2} + e_{n-1}(u) + \sum_{j=1}^{n-3} a(n-1; n-1, j) \left(\frac{u^j - u^{n-2}}{1-u}\right)$$
$$= C_{n-2}u^{n-2} + e_{n-1}(u) + \frac{1}{1-u}(b_{n-1,n-1}(u) - u^{n-2}b_{n-1,n-1}(1)), \qquad n \ge 3.$$

By (11), we have

$$f_{n,i}(v) = f_{n-1,i}(v) + \frac{1}{1-v} \sum_{\ell=1}^{i-3} a(n-2; n-2, \ell) (v^{\ell+1} - v^{i-2}), \qquad 4 \le i \le n-2,$$

with

$$f_{n,n-1}(v) = \sum_{j=1}^{n-4} f(n; n-1, j) v^j = \sum_{j=1}^{n-4} a(n-1; n-1, j) v^j = b_{n-1,n-1}(v) - C_{n-3}v^{n-3}, \qquad n \ge 5.$$

We then get

$$f_{n}(u,v) - f_{n,n-1}(v)u^{n-1} = f_{n-1}(u,v) + \frac{1}{1-v} \sum_{\ell=1}^{n-4} a(n-2;n-2,\ell)v^{\ell+1} \sum_{i=\ell+3}^{n-2} u^{i} \\ - \frac{1}{1-v} \sum_{\ell=1}^{n-4} a(n-2;n-2,\ell) \sum_{i=\ell+3}^{n-2} u^{i}v^{i-2} \\ = f_{n-1}(u,v) + \frac{uv}{(1-u)(1-v)} (u^{2}b_{n-2,n-2}(uv) - u^{n-2}b_{n-2,n-2}(v)) \\ - \frac{u}{v(1-uv)(1-v)} (u^{2}v^{2}b_{n-2,n-2}(uv) - (uv)^{n-2}b_{n-2,n-2}(1)), \quad n \ge 5$$

Let $C(x) = \sum_{n\geq 0} C_n x^n$. Define the generating functions $a(x;u) = \sum_{n\geq 1} a_n(u)x^n$, $b(x;u,v) = \sum_{n\geq 3} b_n(u,v)x^n$, $c(x;u,v) = \sum_{n\geq 2} c_n(u,v)x^n$, $d(x;v) = \sum_{n\geq 3} b_{n,n}(v)x^n$, $e(x;u) = \sum_{n\geq 3} e_n(u)x^n$, and $f(x;u,v) = \sum_{n\geq 5} f_n(u,v)x^n$. By (15) at v = 1, we have

(18)
$$c(x; u, 1) = x(u+1)a(x; u) + b(x; u, 1) - x^2 u^2 C(xu).$$

Rewriting recurrences (12)-(14), (16), and (17) in terms of generating functions, and applying (18) to the relation obtained from (12), yields the following system of functional equations.

Lemma 15. We have

(19)
$$(1 - x(u+1))a(x;u) = xu(1 - xu)C(xu) + b(x;u,1) + e(x;u),$$
$$\left(1 - \frac{xuv}{1 - v}\right)b(x;u,v) = f(x;u,v) + xu^2e(x;uv) - x^3u^3vC(xuv) - \frac{xu}{1 - v}b(x;uv,1)$$

(21)
$$\left(1 - \frac{x}{1 - v}\right)d(x; v) = x^3 v C(xv) - \frac{x}{1 - v}d(xv; 1),$$

(22)
$$(1-x)e(x;u) = x^2(C(xu)-1) + \frac{x}{u(1-u)} \left(ud(x;u) - d(xu;1) \right),$$

 $+x^2u^2a(x;uv),$

and

$$(1-x)f(x;u,v) = xd(xu;v) - x^{3}u^{2}(C(xuv) - 1) + \frac{x^{2}uv}{(1-u)(1-v)}(u^{2}d(x;uv) - d(xu;v)) - \frac{x^{2}u}{v(1-uv)(1-v)}(u^{2}v^{2}d(x;uv) - d(xuv;1)).$$

Note that the last three equations in the prior lemma are independent of the first two.

Lemma 16. We have

(24)
$$d(x;v) = \frac{x^2 v (1 - (1 - x)C(xv))}{1 - x - v}$$

(25)
$$e(x;u) = \frac{x^2 u (1 - (1 - x)C(xu))}{(1 - x)(1 - x - u)},$$

and

(26)
$$f(x; 1/(1-x), 1-x) = \frac{1-6x+9x^2-2x^3-(1-3x)(1-x)\sqrt{1-4x}}{2x(1-x)^2}.$$

Proof. Replacing x with x/v in (21) gives

(27)
$$\left(1 - \frac{x}{v(1-v)}\right)d(x/v;v) = \frac{x^3}{v^2}C(x) - \frac{x}{v(1-v)}d(x;1).$$

Applying the kernel method to (27), and taking $v = \frac{1+\sqrt{1-4x}}{2} = \frac{1}{C(x)}$, yields

$$d(x;1) = x^2 \left(1 - \frac{1}{C(x)}\right) C^2(x) = x(C(x) - 1) - x^2 C(x) = (x - x^2)C(x) - x$$

and thus

$$d(x;v) = \frac{x^3 v(1-v)C(xv)}{1-x-v} - \frac{x}{1-x-v}(xv(1-xv)C(xv)-xv)$$
$$= \frac{x^2 v(1-(1-x)C(xv))}{1-x-v}.$$

Formula (25) now follows from (24) and (22). By taking $u \to 1/v$ in (23), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} &(1-x)f(x;1/v,v) \\ &= xd(x/v;v) - x^3/v^2(C(x)-1) + \frac{x^2}{(1-1/v)(1-v)}(d(x;1)/v^2 - d(x/v;v)) \\ &- \frac{x^2}{v^2(1-v)} \lim_{u \to 1/v} \frac{u^2v^2d(x;uv) - d(xuv;1)}{1-uv} \\ &= xd(x/v;v) - x^3/v^2(C(x)-1) + \frac{x^2}{(1-1/v)(1-v)}(d(x;1)/v^2 - d(x/v;v)) \\ &+ \frac{x^2(2d(x;1) + \frac{d}{dw}d(x;w)|_{w=1} - x\frac{d}{dx}d(x;1))}{v^2(1-v)}. \end{aligned}$$

Substituting v = 1 - x in the last expression, and using (24), yields (26).

We can now determine the generating function $F_T(x)$.

Theorem 17. Let $T = \{1324, 1342, 4123\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 3x + x^2 - x^3 - (1 - x)^3 \sqrt{1 - 4x}}{2x(1 - 4x + 4x^2 - x^3)}.$$

Proof. In the notation above, we seek to determine 1 + a(x; 1). By (20) with u = 1/(1-x) and v = 1 - x and by (19) with u = 1, we have

$$f(x;1/(1-x),1-x) = -\frac{x}{(1-x)^2}e(x;1) + \frac{x^3}{(1-x)^2}C(x) + \frac{1}{1-x}b(x;1,1) - \frac{x^2}{(1-x)^2}a(x;1),$$
$$a(x;1) = \frac{x(1-x)}{1-2x}C(x) + \frac{1}{1-2x}b(x;1,1) + \frac{1}{1-2x}e(x;1).$$

Substituting the expressions for e(x; 1) and f(x; 1/(1-x), x) from the prior lemma, and then solving the system that results for a(x; 1) and b(x; 1, 1), we obtain

$$a(x;1) = \frac{1 - 5x + 9x^2 - 9x^3 + 2x^4 - (1 - x)^3\sqrt{1 - 4x}}{2x(1 - 4x + 4x^2 - x^3)},$$

$$b(x;1,1) = \frac{1 - 8x + 22x^2 - 23x^3 + 5x^4 - (1 - 6x + 12x^2 - 7x^3 + x^4)\sqrt{1 - 4x}}{2x(1 - 3x + x^2)}.$$

Hence,

$$1 + a(x;1) = \frac{1 - 3x + x^2 - x^3 - (1 - x)^3 \sqrt{1 - 4x}}{2x(1 - 4x + 4x^2 - x^3)},$$

as desired.

3.5. Case 174. The three representative triples T are:

 $\{2134, 2341, 2413\}$ (Theorem 18)

 $\{2143, 2314, 2341\}$ (Theorem 20)

 $\{2143, 2314, 2431\}$ (Theorem 21)

Theorem 18. Let $T = \{2134, 2341, 2413\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 6x + 10x^2 - 3x^3 + x^4}{(1 - 3x + x^2)(1 - 4x + 2x^2)}$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with m left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now let us write an equation for $G_m(x)$ with $m \ge 2$.

For m = 2, let $\pi = i\pi' n\pi'' \in S_n(T)$ with two left-right maxima, i and n, and consider cases on i. If i = n - 1, then $\pi \to \pi'(n - 1)\pi''$ is a bijection to nonempty T-avoiders of length n - 1, giving a contribution of $x(F_T(x) - 1)$. If $2 \le i \le n - 2$ and π'' has the form $(n - 1)(n - 2) \cdots (i + 1)\pi'''$, then $\pi \to \pi' i\pi'''$ is a bijection to T-avoiders of length i, giving a contribution of $x^2/(1-x)(F_T(x)-1-x)$.

Lemma 19. If $\pi = i\pi' n\pi'' \in S_n(T)$ has two left-right maxima, $i \leq n-2$ and π'' does not have the form $(n-1)(n-2)\cdots(i+1)\pi''$, then $\pi' = \emptyset$ and i = 1.

Proof. Note first that all letters of [i + 1, n - 1] must occur prior to any letters of [i - 1] within π'' in order to avoid 2413. By hypothesis, there exist $a, b \in \pi''$ such that i < a < b with a occurring before b. If $x \in \pi'$, then *ixab* is a 2134. Hence, $\pi' = \emptyset$. If i > 1, then 1 occurs (i) before a or (ii) after b. If (i), *i1ab* is a 2134; if (ii), *iab1* is a 2341, both forbidden. Hence, i = 1.

By the lemma, the only remaining case is $\pi = 1n\pi''$ with $n \ge 3$ (since n = 2 falls under the case i = n - 1). Here, $\pi \to \pi''$ is a bijection to *T*-avoiders of length n - 2, giving a contribution of $x^2(F_T(x) - 1)$. Summing all contributions, we find

$$G_2(x) = \frac{x}{1-x} \left(F_T(x) - 1 \right) + x^2 \left(F_T(x) - \frac{1}{1-x} \right).$$

For $m \geq 3$, let $\pi = i_1 \pi^{(1)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)} \in S_n(T)$ with m left-right maxima. Then $\pi^{(1)} = \pi^{(2)} = \cdots = \pi^{(m-2)} = \emptyset$ for else a 2134 is present; also $\pi^{(m-1)} > i_{m-3}$ (with $i_0 = 0$) and $\pi^{(m)} > i_{m-2}$ or a

2341 is present. Consequently, if there is no letter between i_{m-3} and i_{m-2} , then π has the form $12 \cdots (m-2)\pi'$ where π' is a permutation of $m-1, m-2, \ldots, n$ with two left-right maxima that avoids T, giving a contribution of $x^{m-2}G_2(x)$. On the other hand, if there is a letter between i_{m-3} and i_{m-2} , the reader may verify that π must have the form

$$\pi = 12 \cdots (m-3)i_{m-2}i_{m-1}(i_{m-1}-1) \cdots (i_{m-2}+1)\pi' i_m(i_m-1) \cdots (i_{m-1}+1),$$

where π' is a nonempty permutation of $i_{m-3} + 1, \ldots, i_{m-2} - 1$ that avoids 213 and 2341. Here, the contribution is $\frac{x^m}{(1-x)^2}(K-1)$, where $K = \sum_{n\geq 0} |S_n(213, 2341)| x^n = \frac{1-2x}{1-3x+x^2}$ (see [16, Seq. A001519]). Hence, for $m \geq 3$,

$$G_m(x) = x^{m-2}G_2(x) + \frac{x^m}{(1-x)^2}(K-1)$$

Since $F_T(x) = \sum_{m \ge 0} G_m(x)$, we have

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xF_T(x) - \frac{x}{(1-x)^2} \left((x^2 - x - 1)F_T(x) + x + 1 \right) + \frac{(K-1)x^3}{(1-x)^3},$$

with solution the stated $F_T(x)$.

Theorem 20. Let $T = \{2143, 2314, 2341\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 6x + 10x^2 - 3x^3 + x^4}{(1 - 3x + x^2)(1 - 4x + 2x^2)}.$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for *T*-avoiders with *m* left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now let us write an equation for $G_m(x)$ with $m \ge 3$. Suppose $\pi = i_1 \pi^{(1)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)} \in S_n(T)$ with $m \ge 3$ left-right maxima i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_m . Then, because π avoids 2314 and 2341,

$$\pi^{(1)} < i_1 < \pi^{(2)} < i_2 < \dots < \pi^{(m-2)} < i_{m-2} < i_{m-1} \pi^{(m-1)} i_m \pi^{(m)}.$$

If $\pi^{(1)} = \cdots = \pi^{(j-1)} = \emptyset$ and $\pi^{(j)} \neq \emptyset$ with $j = 1, 2, \dots, m-2$, then we have that $\pi^{(j+1)} = \cdots = \pi^{(m)} = \emptyset$ (π avoids 2143). So the contribution for each $j = 1, 2, \dots, m-2$ is $x^m(K-1)$, where $K = \sum_{n \ge 0} |S_n(231, 2143)| x^n = \frac{1-2x}{1-3x+x^2}$ (see [16, Seq. A001519]). If $\pi^{(1)} = \cdots = \pi^{(m-2)} = \emptyset$, then the contribution is given by $x^{m-2}G_2(x)$. Thus,

$$G_m(x) = (m-2)x^m(K-1) + x^{m-2}G_2(x), \qquad m \ge 3.$$

It remains to find a formula for $G_2(x)$. So suppose $\pi = i\pi' n\pi''$ and consider whether π' is empty or not. If $\pi' = \emptyset$, then $\pi \to i\pi''$ is a bijection to nonempty T avoiders, giving a contribution of $x(F_T(x) - 1)$. If $\pi' \neq \emptyset$, say $x \in \pi'$, then i = n - 1 because i < n - 1 implies ixn(n - 1) is a 2143. So π has first letter n - 1 (contributes $x(F_T(x) - 1)$) and second letter $\neq n$ (hence, subtract $x^2F_T(x)$) for a net contribution of $x(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x))$. Thus,

$$G_2(x) = x (F_T(x) - 1) + x (F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x)).$$

Since $F_T(x) = \sum_{m>0} G_m(x)$, we have

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xF_T(x) + \frac{x}{1-x} \left(2F_T(x) - 2 - xF_T(x) \right) + \frac{x^3(K-1)}{(1-x)^2}$$

with solution the stated $F_T(x)$.

Theorem 21. Let $T = \{2143, 2314, 2431\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 6x + 10x^2 - 3x^3 + x^4}{(1 - 3x + x^2)(1 - 4x + 2x^2)}$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with m left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now let us write an equation for $G_m(x)$ with $m \ge 2$. Suppose $\pi = i_1 \pi^{(1)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)} \in S_n(T)$ with $m \geq 2$ left-right maxima i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_m . Then, because π avoids 2314.

$$\pi^{(1)} < i_1 < \pi^{(2)} < i_2 < \dots < \pi^{(m-2)} < i_{m-2} < \pi^{(m-1)} < i_{m-1}$$

If $\pi^{(1)}, \ldots, \pi^{(m)}$ are all empty, the contribution is x^m . Now suppose the π 's are not all empty and *j* is minimal such that $\pi^{(j)} \neq \emptyset$.

First, suppose $j \in [m-1]$. Then $\pi^{(1)} = \cdots = \pi^{(j-1)} = \emptyset$ by supposition and $\pi^{(j+1)} = \cdots =$ $\pi^{(m-1)} = \emptyset$ (to avoid 2143). Furthermore, $\pi_m > i_{j-1}$ (to avoid 2431) and $\pi_m < i_j$ (to avoid 2143). Hence, $\pi = 12 \cdots (j-1)i_j \pi^{(j)}(i_j+1)(i_j+2) \cdots n \pi^{(m)}$. So "delete $12 \cdots (j-1)$ and $(i_j+1)($ $2)\cdots(n-1)$ and standardize" is a bijection to T-avoiders with second largest letter in first position and largest letter not in second position, giving a contribution of $x^{m-1}(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x))$ as in Theorem 20, for each $j \in [m-1]$.

Next, suppose j = m so that $\pi = i_1 i_2 \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)}$ with $\pi^{(m)} \neq \emptyset$. Then, because π avoids 2431, π has the form $i_1 i_2 \cdots i_m \beta^{(1)} \beta^{(2)} \cdots \beta^{(m)}$ with $\beta^{(1)} < i_1 < \beta^{(2)} < i_2 < \cdots < \beta^{(m)} < i_m$. Let ℓ be the minimal index such that $\beta^{(\ell)}$ is not empty, and say $x \in \beta^{(\ell)}$. Then $\beta^{(j)} = \emptyset$ for $j \ge \ell + 2$ because if $y \in \beta^{(j)}$ with $j \ge \ell + 2$, then $i_{j-2}i_{j-1}xy$ is a 2314. Furthermore, $\beta^{(\ell+1)}$ is increasing, because z > y in $\beta^{(\ell+1)}$ implies $i_{\ell}xzy$ is a 2143.

If $\beta^{(\ell+1)} = \emptyset$, we get a contribution of $x^m(F_T(x) - 1)$ for each $\ell \in [m]$.

If $\beta^{(\ell+1)} \neq \emptyset$, then $\beta^{(\ell)}$ must avoid 231. So "delete the initial *m* letters (= the left-right maxima) and standardize" is a bijection to pairs $(\gamma^{(\ell)}, \gamma^{(\ell+1)})$ with $\gamma^{(\ell)}$ a nonempty $\{231, 2143\}$ -avoider and $\gamma^{(\ell+1)}$ an initial segment of the positive integers. Thus we get, for each $\ell \in [m-1]$, a contribution of $x^m \frac{x}{1-x}(K-1)$, where $K = \sum_{n\geq 0} |S_n(231,2143)| x^n = \frac{1-2x}{1-3x+x^2}$ (see [16, Seq. A001519]). Summing all contributions, we have for $m \geq 2$,

$$G_m(x) = x^m + (m-1)x^{m-1} \left(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x) \right) + mx^m \left(F_T(x) - 1 \right) + (m-1) \left(\frac{x^{m+1}}{1-x} (K-1) \right).$$

Since $F := F_T(x) = \sum_{m>0} G_m(x)$, we find

$$F = 1 + xF + \frac{x}{(1-x)^2}(F - 1 - xF) + \frac{(2-x)x^2}{(1-x)^2}(F - 1) + \frac{x^2}{1-x} + \frac{x^3}{(1-x)^3}(K - 1),$$

solution the stated $F_T(x)$.

with solution the stated $F_T(x)$.

3.6. Case 177. The two representative triples T are:

- $\{2143, 2341, 2413\}$ (Theorem 22)
- $\{2143, 2341, 3241\}$ (Theorem 23)

Theorem 22. Let $T = \{2143, 2341, 2413\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 4x + 3x^2 - x^3}{1 - 5x + 6x^2 - 3x^3}.$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with m left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now let us write an equation for $G_m(x)$ with $m \ge 2$. So suppose $\pi = i_1 \pi^{(1)} i_2 \pi^{(2)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)} \in S_n(T)$ with $m \ge 2$ left-right maxima. We consider the following three cases:

- $\pi^{(1)} \neq \emptyset$. Here, the only letters occurring after i_2 that are $> i_1$ are i_3, \ldots, i_m (to avoid 2143) and no letter occurring after i_3 is $< i_1$ (to avoid 2341). So π has the form $i_1\pi^{(1)}(i_1 + 1)\gamma^{(2)}(i_1 + 2)\cdots n$ with $\gamma^{(2)} < i_1$. Thus, $(i_1 + 2)\cdots n$ contributes x^{m-2} and deleting these letters is a bijection to T-avoiders of length r for some $r \ge 2$ with first letter r 1 and second letter $\neq r$, contributing $x(F_T 1) x^2 F_T$.
- $\pi^{(1)} = \emptyset$ and $\pi^{(2)}$ has a letter $a < i_1$. Here, no non-left-right max letter occurring after i_3 (if present) is $> i_1$ (2143) and, again, no letter occurring after i_3 is $< i_1$ (2341). Also, in π_2 , all letters $> i_1$ occur before all letters $< i_1$ (2413). So π has the form $i_1 i_2 \gamma^{(2)} \gamma^{(1)} (i_2 + 1) \cdots n$ with $\gamma^{(1)} < i_1 < \gamma^{(2)} < i_2$ and, furthermore, $\gamma^{(2)}$ is decreasing because b < c in $\gamma^{(2)}$ implies $i_1 b c a$ is a 2341. So $\pi = i_1 i_2 (i_2 1) \cdots (i_1 + 1) \gamma^{(1)} (i_2 + 1) \cdots n$ with $\gamma^{(1)}$ a *T*-avoider of length $\in [n m]$, giving a contribution of $\frac{x^m}{1-x} (F_T(x) 1)$.
- $\pi^{(1)} = \emptyset$ and $\pi^{(2)} > i_1$. This condition implies $i_1 = 1$ (obvious if m = 2 and because $i_1 i_2 i_3 1$ would be a 2341 if $m \ge 3$), giving a contribution of $xG_{m-1}(x)$.

Summing the contributions, we have for $m \ge 2$,

$$G_m(x) = x^{m-1}(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x)) + \frac{x^m}{1 - x}(F_T(x) - 1) + xG_{m-1}(x).$$

Since $F_T(x) = \sum_{m \ge 0} G_m(x)$, we find that

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xF_T(x) + \frac{x}{1-x}(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x)) + \frac{x^2}{(1-x)^2}(F_T(x) - 1) + x(F_T(x) - 1),$$

which, by solving for $F_T(x)$, completes the proof.

Theorem 23. Let $T = \{2143, 2341, 3241\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 4x + 3x^2 - x^3}{1 - 5x + 6x^2 - 3x^3}.$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with m left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now let us write an equation for $G_m(x)$ with $m \ge 2$. So suppose $\pi = i_1 \pi^{(1)} i_2 \pi^{(2)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)} \in S_n(T)$ with $m \ge 2$ left-right maxima. We consider the following three cases:

- $\pi^{(1)} \neq \emptyset$. Since *T* contains 2143 and 2341, π has the form $i_1\pi^{(1)}(i_1+1)\gamma^{(2)}(i_1+2)\cdots n$ with $\gamma^{(2)} < i_1$, as in Theorem 22. Furthermore, $\pi^{(1)} < \gamma^{(2)}$ for else i_1, i_1+1 are the 3 and 4 of a 3241. Hence, if $\pi^{(1)}$ is increasing, then $\pi^{(1)} = 12\cdots i$ for some $i \ge 1$ and $\pi \to \operatorname{St}(\gamma^{(2)})$ is a bijection to *T*-avoiders, giving a contribution of $\frac{x^{m+1}}{1-x}F_T(x)$. On the other hand, if $\pi^{(1)}$ is not increasing, then $\gamma^{(2)} = \emptyset$ because b > a in $\pi^{(1)}$ and $c \in \gamma^{(2)}$ implies bai_2c is a 2143. So, $\pi \to \pi^{(1)}$ is a bijection to non-identity *T*-avoiders, giving a contribution of $x^m(F_T(x) - \frac{1}{1-x})$.
- $\pi^{(1)} = \emptyset$ and $\pi^{(2)}$ has a letter smaller than i_1 . Here π has the form $i_1 i_2 \pi^{(2)} (i_2 + 1) \cdots n$ (to avoid 2143,2341) with $i_1 \neq 1$, and $\pi \to i_1 \pi^{(2)}$ is a bijection to *T*-avoiders of length ≥ 2 with first letter $\neq 1$, giving a contribution of $x^{m-1}(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x))$.

• $\pi^{(1)} = \emptyset$ and $\pi^{(2)} > i_1$. As in Theorem 22, $i_1 = 1$ and the contribution is $xG_{m-1}(x)$.

Summing the contributions, we have for $m \ge 2$,

$$G_m(x) = \frac{x^{m+1}}{1-x} F_T(x) + x^m \left(F_T(x) - \frac{1}{1-x} \right) + x^{m-1} \left(F_T(x) - 1 - x F_T(x) \right) + x G_{m-1}(x).$$

Since $F_T(x) = \sum_{m \ge 0} G_m(x)$, we find that

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xF_T(x) + \frac{x^3}{(1-x)^2}F_T(x) + \frac{x^2}{1-x}\left(F_T(x) - \frac{1}{1-x}\right) + \frac{x}{1-x}\left(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x)\right) + x(F_T(x) - 1),$$

which, by solving for $F_T(x)$, completes the proof.

3.7. Case 191.

Theorem 24. Let $T = \{1342, 2134, 2413\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{(1-x)(1-2x)(1-3x)}{1-7x+16x^2-14x^3+3x^4}$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with m left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now let us write an equation for $G_m(x)$ with $m \ge 2$.

For m = 2, let $\pi = i\pi' n\pi'' \in S_n(T)$ with two left-right maxima. The entries after n and > i all precede entries < i or else i, n are the "2,4" of a 2413. Hence, $\pi = i\pi' n\beta' \beta''$ with $\beta' > i > \beta''$.

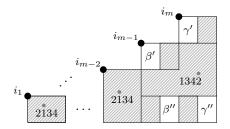
If $\pi' = \emptyset$ so that $\pi = in\beta'\beta''$, then β' avoids 231 or *i* would start a 1342. So β' avoids 2134 and 231 (which subsumes 2413), and β'' avoids *T*. The generating function K(x) for {231, 2134}-avoiders is $K(x) = 1 + \frac{x(1-3x+3x^2)}{(1-x)(1-2x)^2}$ [16, Seq. A005183]. Thus the contribution is $x^2K(x)F_T(x)$.

If $\pi' \neq \emptyset$, then β' is decreasing (or $i \max(\pi')$ would start a 2134) and $\operatorname{St}(\pi' n \beta'')$ is a *T*-avoider that does not start with its max. Thus, by deleting i, we have a contribution of $\frac{x}{1-x} (F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x))$.

Hence,

$$G_2(x) = x^2 K(x) F_T(x) + \frac{x}{1-x} \left(F_T(x) - 1 - x F_T(x) \right).$$

Now, suppose $m \ge 3$ and π avoids T with m left-right maxima $i_1 < i_2 < \cdots < i_m$. Then π has the form shown in the figure below with shaded regions empty to avoid a pattern involving the gray bullet as indicated, and entries in β' preceding entries in β'' to avoid 2413, and similarly for γ', γ'' .



24

We consider 4 cases according as β', β'' are empty or not.

If β', β'' are both empty, then γ' avoids 231 (else i_{m-1} is the "1" of a 1342) and γ'' avoids T, giving a contribution of $x^m K(x) F_T(x)$.

If $\beta' \neq \emptyset$, $\beta'' = \emptyset$, then β' avoids 213 due to i_m (2134) and avoids 231 due to i_{m-2} (1342). The generating function L(x) for {213, 231}-avoiders is $L(x) = \frac{1-x}{1-2x}$ [15]. Also, γ' is decreasing (2134), and γ'' avoids T. By deleting the left-right maxima and γ' , the contribution is $\frac{x^m}{1-x}(L(x)-1)F_T(x)$. If $\beta' = \emptyset$, $\beta'' \neq \emptyset$, then γ' is decreasing once again and $St(\beta'' i_m \gamma'')$ avoids T and does not start with its max. Deleting i_1, \ldots, i_{m-1} and γ' , the contribution is $\frac{x^{m-1}}{1-x}(F_T(x)-1-xF_T(x))$.

If β', β'' are both nonempty, then β' avoids 213 and 231, γ' is decreasing, and $\operatorname{St}(\beta'' i_m \gamma'')$ avoids T and does not start with its max. Again deleting i_1, \ldots, i_{m-1} and γ' , the contribution is $\frac{x^{m-1}}{1-x}(L(x)-1)(F_T(x)-1-xF_T(x))$.

Hence, for $m \geq 3$,

$$G_m(x) = x^m K(x) F_T(x) + \frac{x^m}{1-x} (L(x) - 1) F_T(x) + \frac{x^{m-1}}{1-x} L(x) \left(F_T(x) - 1 - x F_T(x) \right).$$

Since $F_T(x) = \sum_{m>0} G_m(x)$, we obtain

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xF_T(x) + x^2 K(x)F_T(x) + \frac{x}{1-x} \left(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x) \right) + \frac{x^3}{1-x} K(x)F_T(x) + \frac{x^3}{(1-x)^2} (L(x) - 1)F_T(x) + \frac{x^2}{(1-x)^2} L(x) \left(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x) \right).$$

By solving for $F_T(x)$, we complete the proof.

3.8. Case 196. The two representative triples T are:

- $\{2143, 2431, 3241\}$ (Theorem 25)
- $\{2413, 2431, 3214\}$ (Theorem 27)

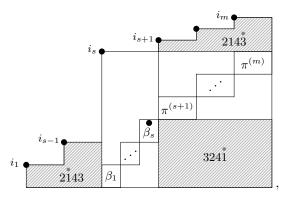
Theorem 25. Let $T = \{2143, 2431, 3241\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 5x + 7x^2 - 4x^3}{1 - 6x + 11x^2 - 9x^3 + 2x^4}$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with m left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. For $m \ge 2$, we need a simple lemma. Let $S_{n,m}$ denote the set of all permutations $\pi = i_1 \pi^{(1)} i_2 \pi^{(2)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)} \in S_n$ with m left-right maxima i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_m and $R_{n,m}$ the subset that satisfy the condition $(*) \pi^{(1)} = \emptyset$ and $\pi^{(j)} < i_{j-1}$ for all $j = 2, 3, \ldots, m$. Let $S_{n,m}(T)$ and $R_{n,m}(T)$ have the obvious meaning.

Lemma 26. For $m \geq 2$, the map $\phi : i_1 \pi^{(1)} i_2 \pi^{(2)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)} \rightarrow i_1 \pi^{(2)} i_2 \pi^{(3)} \cdots i_{m-1} \pi^{(m)}$ is a bijection from $R_{n,m}$ to $S_{n-1,m-1}$. Furthermore, the restriction of ϕ to $R_{n,m}(T)$ is a bijection to $S_{n-1,m-1}(T)$.

Now suppose $\pi \in S_{n,m}(T)$ with $m \ge 2$ and consider cases according as condition (*) holds or not. If (*) holds, so that $\pi \in R_{n,m}(T)$, then the contribution is $xG_{m-1}(x)$, by the lemma. If (*) does not hold, then there exists an index $s \in [m]$ such that $\pi^{(s)}$ contains a letter between i_{s-1} and i_s . This imposes restrictions on π as illustrated:



where dark bullets indicate mandatory entries, shaded regions are empty to avoid the pattern involving a light bullet as indicated, blank regions are empty, and the β 's and π 's are in the displayed order to avoid 2431.

Thus, the contribution is $x^m \sum_{s=1}^m L_{m,s;s}(x)$, where $L_{m,s;d}(x)$ is the generating function for such avoiders π (as illustrated) with $\beta_1 = \cdots = \beta_{s-d} = \emptyset$, $1 \leq d \leq s$, when the left-right maxima are understood to make no contribution, i.e., are weighted with 1 rather than x. Note the latter condition on the β 's is vacuous—no restriction—when d = s. We need to introduce d because we can get a recurrence for $L_{m,s;d}$ in terms of $L_{m,s;d-1}$ that will yield $L_{m,s;s}$. To do so, let $2 \leq d \leq s$ and consider whether β_{s-d+1} is empty or not. If $\beta_{s-d+1} = \emptyset$, clearly the contribution is $L_{m,s;d-1}(x)$. If $\beta_{s-d+1} \neq \emptyset$ then, to avoid 2143, β_i is increasing (could be empty) for $s - d + 2 \leq i \leq s - 1$ while β_s is increasing and nonempty. Moreover, also to avoid 2143 (but utilizing different letters), $\pi^{(j)} = \emptyset$ for all $j = s + 1, s + 2, \ldots, m$. There are d - 1 β 's required to be increasing and so the contribution is $(F_T(x) - 1)\frac{x}{(1-x)^{d-1}}$.

Adding the two contributions, we have

(28)
$$L_{m,s;d}(x) = L_{m,s;d-1}(x) + (F_T(x) - 1)\frac{x}{(1-x)^{d-1}}$$

To complete the recurrence, we need an expression for $L_{m,s;1}(x)$. Here, $\beta_1, \ldots, \beta_{s-1}$ are all empty. Set r = m - s, $M_r = L_{m,s;1}(x)$ and relabel β 's and π 's so that the boxes not required to be empty for M_r contain $\beta_0 \neq \emptyset, \pi^{(1)}, \ldots, \pi^{(r)}$. Now consider variable r. Clearly, $M_0 = F_T(x) - 1$ and we obtain a recurrence for M_r , $r \ge 1$, conditioning on the first nonempty $\pi^{(j)}$. If all π 's are empty, the contribution is $F_T(x) - 1$. Otherwise, let $j \in [r]$ be minimal with $\pi^{(j)} \neq \emptyset$. Then β_0 is increasing $(b > a \text{ in } \beta_0 \text{ would make } ba$ the 21 of a 2143) and the contribution is $\frac{x}{1-x}M_{r-j}$ (because $\pi^{(j)}$ can play the role of β_0). So $M_r = F_T(x) - 1 + \frac{x}{1-x}\sum_{j=1}^r M_{r-j}$ for $r \ge 1$, with $M_0 = F_T(x) - 1$. This recurrence has solution $M_r = \frac{F_T(x)-1}{(1-x)^r}$. So $L_{m,s;1}(x) = \frac{F_T(x)-1}{(1-x)^{m-s}}$, the initial condition for recurrence (28), with solution

$$L_{m,s;d}(x) = \left(F_T(x) - 1\right) \left(\frac{1}{(1-x)^{d-1}} + \frac{1}{(1-x)^{m-s}} - 1\right) \,.$$

Hence,

$$G_m(x) = xG_{m-1}(x) + x^m \sum_{s=1}^m L_{m,s;s}(x)$$

= $xG_{m-1}(x) + x^m \sum_{s=1}^m \left(F_T(x) - 1\right) \left(\frac{1}{(1-x)^{s-1}} + \frac{1}{(1-x)^{m-s}} - 1\right)$

which implies

$$G_m(x) = xG_{m-1}(x) + x^m \frac{\left(F_T(x) - 1\right)\left(2(1-x)^{1-m} - mx - 2(1-x)\right)}{x}$$

By summing over all $m \ge 2$ and using the initial condition $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$, we obtain

$$F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x) = x(F_T(x) - 1) + \frac{(2x^2 - 3x + 2)(F_T(x) - 1)x^2}{(1 - 2x)(1 - x)^2},$$

with solution the desired F_T .

Theorem 27. Let $T = \{2413, 2431, 3214\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 5x + 7x^2 - 4x^3}{1 - 6x + 11x^2 - 9x^3 + 2x^4}.$$

Proof. Let $a_n = |S_n(T)|$ and let $a_n(i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_s)$ denote the number of permutations $i_1 i_2 \cdots i_s \pi \in S_n(T)$. We will obtain expressions for $a_n(i, j)$ and $a_n(i)$ and deduce a recurrence for a_n . Clearly, $a_n(1) = a_n(n) = a_{n-1}$. For $2 \le i \le n-1$, we have the following expressions for $a_n(i, j)$:

$$a_n(i,j) = \begin{cases} a_{n-1}(i-1) & \text{if } j = 1, \\ a_{j-1} & \text{if } 2 \le j < i, \\ a_{n-1}(i) & \text{if } j = i+1, \\ 0 & \text{if } j \ge i+2. \end{cases}$$

For the first item, "delete 1 and standardize" is a bijection from *T*-avoiders that begin *i*1 to one-size-smaller *T*-avoiders that begin *i* – 1. For the second item, *n* occurs before 1 (3214) and so $\pi = ij\pi'n\pi''1\pi'''$. Also, $\pi' > j$ (3214), $\pi'' < j$ (2431), $\pi'' < j$ (2413), and π' is increasing (2431). These results imply that $\pi = ij(j+1)\cdots\hat{i}\cdots n\beta$ (where \hat{i} indicates that *i* is missing) with $\beta \in S_{j-1}(T)$. The easy proofs of the last two items are left to the reader.

Since
$$a_n = \sum_{i=1}^n a_n(i) = a_n(1) + \sum_{i=2}^{n-1} \sum_{j=1}^n a_n(i,j) + a_n(n)$$
, the preceding results yield
$$a_n = \sum_{i=1}^{n-3} (n-2-i)a_i + 2\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} a_{n-1}(i) + 2(a_{n-1}-a_{n-2})$$

for $n \geq 3$, which implies

$$a_n = 4a_{n-1} - 2a_{n-2} + \sum_{i=1}^{n-3} (n-2-i)a_i$$

with $a_0 = a_1 = 1$ and $a_2 = 2$. Since $F_T(x) = \sum_{n \ge 0} a_n x^n$, the recurrence for a_n translates to

$$F_T(x) - 1 - x - 2x^2 = 4x \left(F_T(x) - 1 - x \right) - 2x^2 \left(F_T(x) - 1 \right) + \frac{x^3}{(1 - x)^2} \left(F_T(x) - 1 \right),$$

with solution the desired F_T .

27

3.9. Case 201. The two representative triples T are:

 $\{1243, 1324, 3142\}$ (Theorem 28)

 $\{1342, 1423, 2314\}$ (Theorem 31)

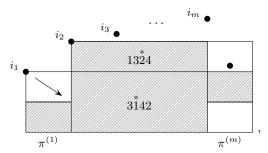
3.9.1. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1243}, \mathbf{1324}, \mathbf{3142}\}.$

Theorem 28. Let $T = \{1243, 1324, 3142\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 3x + x^2}{1 - x} C^3(x).$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for *T*-avoiders with *m* left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now suppose $m \ge 2$ and $\pi = i_1\pi^{(1)}\cdots i_m\pi^{(m)}$ avoids *T*. Then $\{i_2, i_3, \ldots, i_m = n\}$ are consecutive integers (a gap would give a 1324 or a 1243). We consider two cases.

- $i_1 = n m + 1$, its maximum possible value. Here, $\pi^{(1)} > \pi^{(2)} > \cdots > \pi^{(m)}$ (to avoid 3142). Also, for $j \in [m-1], \pi^{(j)}$ avoids 132 (or i_{j+1} is the "4" of a 1324), and $\pi^{(m)}$ avoids T. Hence, the contribution is $x^m C(x)^{m-1} F_T(x)$.
- $i_1 < n m + 1$. Here, i_1 and i_2 are not consecutive and π has the form



where the top shaded rectangle is empty (1324) and hence $\pi^{(m)}$ contains i_1+1 ; the rectangle below it is empty (3142); $\pi^{(1)}$ is decreasing (or $i_m(i_1+1)$ would terminate a 1243) and $i_1\pi^{(1)}$ has no gaps (else there exist $a < b < i_1$ with $a \in \pi^{(1)}$ and $b \in \pi^{(m)}$ and then i_1ai_mb is a 3142). Also, $i_1\pi^{(m)}$ avoids T and does not start with its maximal letter. Hence, the contribution is $\frac{x^{m-1}}{1-x}(F_T(x)-1-xF_T(x))$.

Combining the preceding cases gives $G_m(x)$ for $m \ge 2$, and by summing over all $m \ge 0$, we obtain

$$F_T(x) = 1 + \sum_{m \ge 1} x^m C(x)^{m-1} F_T(x) + \sum_{m \ge 2} \frac{x^{m-1}}{1-x} (F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x)),$$

which implies

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xC(x)F_T(x) + \frac{x}{(1-x)^2} \big(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x)\big),$$

with solution $F_T(x) = \frac{1-3x+x^2}{(1-x)\left(1-2x+(x^2-x)C(x)\right)}$, equivalent to the stated expression.

3.9.2. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1342}, \mathbf{1423}, \mathbf{2314}\}$. To enumerate the members of $S_n(T)$, we consider the relative positions of the letters n and n-1 within a permutation. More precisely, given $1 \le i, j \le n$ with $i \ne j$, let a(n; i, j) denote the number of permutations $\pi = \pi_1 \pi_2 \cdots \pi_n \in S_n(T)$ such that $\pi_i = n$ and $\pi_j = n-1$. If $n \ge 2$ and $1 \le i \le n$, then let $a(n; i) = \sum_{j=1}^n a(n; i, j)$, with a(1; 1) = 1. The array a(n; i, j) is determined by the following recurrence relations.

Lemma 29. If $n \geq 3$, then

(29)
$$a(n;i,i-1) = a(n-1;i-1,i-2) + \sum_{j=2}^{i-2} a(n-1;i-1,j), \qquad 3 \le i \le n$$

and

(30)
$$a(n;i,j) = a(n-1;i,j) + a(n-1;i-1,j-1) + \sum_{k=j+1}^{n-1} a(n-1;j-1,k), \quad 2 \le i \le j-2.$$

Furthermore, we have a(n;i,1) = a(n-1;i-1) for $2 \le i \le n$, a(n;1,j) = a(n-1;j-1) for $2 \le j \le n$, a(n;i,j) = a(n-1;i-1,j) for $2 \le j \le i-2$, and a(n;i,i+1) = a(n-1;i) for $1 \le i \le n-1$.

Proof. Throughout, let $\pi = \pi_1 \pi_2 \cdots \pi_n \in S_n(T)$ be of the form enumerated in the case under consideration. The formulas for a(n; i, 1) and a(n; 1, j) follow from the fact that an initial letter n-1or n within a member of $S_n(T)$ may be safely deleted. To determine a(n; i, j) where $2 \leq j \leq i-2$, first note that within $\pi \in S_n(T)$ in this case, the letter n-2 cannot go to the left of n-1(for if it did, then there would be an occurrence of 2314 of the form (n-2)(n-1)xn for some x < n-2). Furthermore, the letter n-2 cannot go to the right of n, for otherwise there would be an occurrence of 1342 of the form x(n-1)n(n-2) for some x < n-2 (since $j \geq 2$ implies n-1 is not the first letter). Thus, n-2 must go between n-1 and n in this case. Note also that $\min\{\pi_{j+1}, \pi_{j+2}, \ldots, \pi_{i-1}\} > \max\{\pi_1, \pi_2, \ldots, \pi_{j-1}\}$ so as to avoid an occurrence of 2314 (of the form x(n-1)yn). Thus, $j \geq 2$ implies the section $\pi_{j+1}\pi_{j+2}\cdots\pi_{i-1}$ is decreasing in order to avoid 1423, whence $\pi_{j+1} = n-2$. It follows that the letter n-2 may be deleted, which implies a(n; i, j) = a(n-1; i-1, j) if 1 < j < i-1. Next, observe that a(n; i, i+1) = a(n-1; i) since the letter n-1 is extraneous in this case and may be deleted (as none of the patterns in T contain "4" directly followed by "3").

We now show (29). Note that the letter n-2 in this case must occur to the left of n-1, for otherwise there would be a 1342. If $\pi_1 = n-2$, there are a(n-1; i-1, i-2) possibilities as the letter n-2may be deleted since it cannot play the role of a "2" within a 2314. So suppose $\pi_j = n-2$ for some $2 \le j \le i-2$. Then we must have $\min\{\pi_{j+1}, \pi_{j+2}, \ldots, \pi_{i-2}\} > \max\{\pi_1, \pi_2, \ldots, \pi_{j-1}\}$ in order to avoid 2314, with $\min\{\pi_1, \pi_2, \ldots, \pi_{j-1}\} > \max\{\pi_{i+1}, \pi_{i+2}, \ldots, \pi_n\}$ to avoid 1342. Since all of the same restrictions on π are seen to apply if we delete n, it follows that there are $\sum_{j=2}^{i-2} a(n-1; i-1, j)$ possibilities if n-2 does not start a permutation. Combining this case with the previous implies formula (29).

Finally, to show (30), it is convenient to write $\pi \in S_n(T)$ enumerated by a(n; i, j) when 1 < i < j-1as $\pi = w^{(1)}w^{(2)}\cdots w^{(r)}$, where $w^{(i)}$ for i < r denotes the sequence of letters of π between the *i*-th and the (i + 1)-st left-right minimum, including the former but excluding the latter (with $w^{(r)}$ comprising all letters to the right of and including the rightmost left-right minimum). Observe that *n* must be the final letter of some $w^{(\ell)}$. For if not, then j > i + 1 implies that there would be an occurrence of 1423 of the form xny(n-1), where *x* is a left-right minimum and *y* is not. Then n-2 must be the first letter of π or go to the right of n, for otherwise, π would contain an occurrence of 2314 of the form x(n-2)y(n-1), where x is the first letter and y is the successor of n (and hence a left-right minimum). If n-2 is the first letter, then it is seen to be extraneous (since n-1 occurs to the right of n within π) and thus may be deleted, yielding a(n-1; i-1, j-1) possibilities. If n-2 occurs to the right of n, then it must also occur to the right of n-1 in order to avoid 1423. If $\pi_{j+1} = n-2$, then it is seen that n-2 may be deleted as there can be no possible occurrence of a pattern in T involving both n-2 and n-1 in this case, whence there are a(n-1; i, j) possibilities. On the other hand, if $\pi_k = n-2$ for some k > j+1, then the letter n-1, like n, must be the last letter of some $w^{(\ell)}$ in order to avoid 1423.

We claim that the letter n may be deleted in this case. First note that i > 1 implies n belongs to the leftmost $w^{(\ell)}$ such that $w^{(\ell)}$ is not of length one (for otherwise, there would be an occurrence of 2314, with n playing the role of the "4"). If s denotes the index of this $w^{(\ell)}$, then $w^{(s)}$ must be of length two, for if not and $w^{(s)}$ contained a third letter, then π would contain 2314, as witnessed by the subsequence xyz(n-1), where x and z are the first letters of $w^{(s)}$ and $w^{(s+1)}$ and y is the second letter of $w^{(s)}$. It follows that the letters to the left of n within π form a decreasing sequence. By similar reasoning, the letters between n and n-1 are decreasing since $\pi_k = n-2$ for some k > j+1. Since $\min\{\pi_1, \pi_2, \ldots, \pi_{i-1}\} > \max\{\pi_{i+1}, \pi_{i+2}, \ldots, \pi_{j-1}\}$ in order to avoid 1423, it follows that the letters to the left of n-1 excluding n form a decreasing sequence. From this, it is seen that the letter n may be deleted, which gives $\sum_{k=j+1}^{n-1} a(n-1; j-1, k)$ additional possibilities. Combining this with the previous cases implies (30) and completes the proof.

Define the functions $b_{n,i}(v) = \sum_{j=i+2}^{n} a(n;i,j)v^j$ for $1 \le i \le n-2$ and $c_{n,i}(v) = \sum_{j=2}^{i-1} a(n;i,j)v^j$ for $3 \le i \le n$. Then recurrences (30) and (29) imply

(31)
$$b_{n,i}(v) = b_{n-1,i}(v) + vb_{n-1,i-1}(v) + \sum_{j=i+2}^{n} b_{n-1,j-1}(1)v^j, \quad 2 \le i \le n-2,$$

and

(32)
$$c_{n,i}(v) = c_{n-1,i-1}(v) + c_{n-1,i-1}(1)v^{i-1} + a(n-1;i-1,i-2)v^{i-1}, \quad 3 \le i \le n.$$

Let $a_n(u) = \sum_{i=1}^n a(n;i)u^i$ for $n \ge 1$, $b_n(u,v) = \sum_{i=2}^{n-2} b_{n,i}(v)u^i$ for $n \ge 4$, $c_n(u,v) = \sum_{i=3}^n c_{n,i}(v)u^i$ for $n \ge 3$, and $d_n(u) = \sum_{i=2}^n a(n;i,i-1)u^i$ for $n \ge 2$. Let $a(n) = a_n(1)$ for $n \ge 1$, with a(0) = 1.

By Lemma 29, we have

$$\sum_{i=2}^{n-1} a(n;i,i+1)u^{i} = \sum_{i=2}^{n-1} a(n-1;i)u^{i} = a_{n-1}(u) - a(n-2)u, \qquad n \ge 2,$$

and

$$\sum_{i=2}^{n} a(n;i,1)u^{i} = \sum_{i=2}^{n} a(n-1;i-1)u^{i} = ua_{n-1}(u), \qquad n \ge 2.$$

Thus, by the definitions, we have

(33)
$$a_n(u) = u(a(n-1) - a(n-2)) + (1+u)a_{n-1}(u) + b_n(u,1) + c_n(u,1), \quad n \ge 2,$$

with $a_1(u) = u$, upon considering separately the cases of a(n; i, j) when i = 1, j = 1 or both i, j > 1.

Note that by the definitions,

$$b_{n,1}(v) = \sum_{j=3}^{n} a(n;1,j)v^j = \sum_{j=3}^{n} a(n-1;j-1)v^j = v(a_{n-1}(v) - a(n-2)v), \qquad n \ge 3.$$

Multiplying both sides of (31) by u^i , and summing over $2 \le i \le n-2$, then yields

$$b_{n}(u,v) = b_{n-1}(u,v) + uv(b_{n-1}(u,v) + ub_{n-1,1}(v)) + \sum_{j=3}^{n} b_{n-1,j-1}(1)v^{j} \sum_{i=2}^{j-2} u^{i}$$

$$= (1+uv)b_{n-1}(u,v) + u^{2}v^{2}(a_{n-2}(v) - a(n-3)v)$$

$$+ \frac{v}{1-u}(u^{2}b_{n-1}(v,1) - b_{n-1}(uv,1)), \quad n \ge 4.$$

Multiplying both sides of (32) by u^i , and summing over $3 \le i \le n$, gives

(35)
$$c_n(u,v) = u(c_{n-1}(u,v) + c_{n-1}(uv,1) + d_{n-1}(uv)), \qquad n \ge 3.$$

Finally, using recurrence (29) and noting a(n; 2, 1) = a(n - 2), we get

(36)
$$d_n(u) = a(n-2)u^2 + ud_{n-1}(u) + \sum_{i=3}^n c_{n-1,i-1}(1)u^i$$
$$= a(n-2)u^2 + ud_{n-1}(u) + uc_{n-1}(u,1), \qquad n \ge 2.$$

Define the generating functions $a(x; u) = \sum_{n \ge 1} a_n(u)x^n$, $b(x; u, v) = \sum_{n \ge 4} b_n(u, v)x^n$, $c(x; u, v) = \sum_{n \ge 3} c_n(u, v)x^n$ and $d(x; u) = \sum_{n \ge 2} d_n(u)x^n$. Rewriting recurrence (33)–(36) in terms of generating functions yields the following system of functional equations.

Lemma 30. We have

(37)
$$(1 - x - xu)a(x; u) = xu(1 - x)(1 + a(x; 1)) + b(x; u, 1) + c(x; u, 1),$$

$$(38) \ (1 - x - xuv)b(x; u, v) = (xuv)^2(a(x; v) - xva(x; 1) - xv) + \frac{xv}{1 - u}(u^2b(x; v, 1) - b(x; uv, 1)),$$

(39)
$$(1 - xu)c(x; u, v) = xu(c(x; uv, 1) + d(x; uv)),$$

and

(40)
$$(1 - xu)d(x; u) = x^2u^2(1 + a(x; 1)) + xuc(x; u, 1).$$

We can now determine the generating function $F_T(x)$.

Theorem 31. Let $T = \{1342, 1423, 2314\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 3x + x^2}{1 - x} C^3(x).$$

Proof. In our present notation, we seek 1 + a(x; 1). By taking u = v = 1 in (37), (39) and (40), and then solving the resulting system for b(x; 1, 1), c(x; 1, 1) and d(x; 1), we obtain

$$b(x;1,1) = \frac{(1-x)(1-5x+6x^2-x^3)a(x;1)-x(1-4x+5x^2-x^3)}{1-3x+x^2},$$

$$c(x;1,1) = \frac{x^3(1+a(x;1))}{1-3x+x^2},$$

$$d(x;1) = \frac{x^2(1-2x)(1+a(x;1))}{1-3x+x^2}.$$

Hence, equation (38) with v = 1 can be written as

$$\left(1 + \frac{xu^2}{1-u}\right)b(x;u,1) = (xu)^2((1-x)a(x;1)-x) + \frac{xu^2}{1-u}\frac{(1-x)(1-5x+6x^2-x^3)a(x;1)-x(1-4x+5x^2-x^3)}{1-3x+x^2}.$$

Applying the kernel method to this last equation, it is seen that taking u = C(x) cancels out the left-hand side. This gives, after several algebraic operations, the formula

$$1 + a(x;1) = \frac{2(1 - 3x + x^2)}{(1 - x)(1 - 3x) + (1 - x)^2\sqrt{1 - 4x}} = \frac{1 - 3x + x^2}{1 - x}C^3(x),$$

as desired.

Remark: From the formula for a(x; 1), one can now determine b(x; 1, 1), as well as c(x; u, 1) and d(x; u, 1), by (39) and (40). This in turn allows one to find b(x; u, 1), by (38) at v = 1. By (37), one then obtains a formula for 1 + a(x; u) which generalizes $F_T(x)$ (reducing to it when u = 1).

3.10. Case 203. The two representative triples T are:

 $\{1324, 1432, 3142\}$ (Theorem 32)

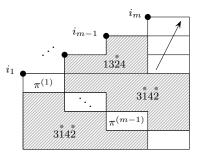
 $\{1234, 1342, 2314\}$ (Theorem 35)

3.10.1. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1324}, \mathbf{1432}, \mathbf{3142}\}.$

Theorem 32. Let $T = \{1324, 1432, 3142\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1-x}{2-2x - (1-x-x^2)C(x)}.$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with m left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now let us write an equation for $G_m(x)$ with $m \ge 2$. Suppose $\pi = i_1 \pi^{(1)} i_2 \pi^{(2)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)}$ is a permutation that avoids T with $m \ge 2$ left-right maxima. Then $\pi^{(j)}$ avoids 132 for all $j = 1, 2, \ldots, m-1$ or else i_m is the 4 of a 1324. All the letters greater than i_1 in $\pi^{(m)}$ are increasing (to avoid 1432) and all the letters less than i_1 in $\pi^{(m)}$ are < all letters in other π 's (to avoid 3142), and $i_1 > \pi^{(1)} > \pi^{(2)} > \cdots > \pi^{(m-1)}$ (see figure, where the shaded regions are empty to avoid the indicated pattern with the gray bullets).



Also, at most one of the m-1 rectangles covered by the arrow can be occupied: ab in $\pi^{(m)}$ with b in a higher such rectangle than a makes ab the 24 of a 1324, and b in a lower rectangle than amakes ab the 32 of a 1432. So we distinguish two cases:

- all of these rectangles except possibly the top one are empty, i.e., there is no letter in $\pi^{(m)}$ between i_1 and i_{m-1} . In this case $\pi^{(m)}$ can be decomposed as $\beta^{(1)}(i_{m-1}+1)\beta^{(2)}(i_{m-1}+2)\cdots\beta^{(i_m-i_{m-1}-1)}(i_m-1)\beta^{(i_m-i_{m-1})}$ such that $\pi^{(m-1)} > \beta^{(1)} > \cdots > \beta^{(i_m-i_{m-1})}, \beta^{(j)}$ avoids 132 for $j = 1, 2, \ldots, i_m - i_{m-1} - 1$ and $\beta^{(i_m - i_{m-1})}$ avoids T. Since $\beta^{(j)}$ avoids 132, each $\beta^{(j)}(i_{m-1}+j)$ contributes xC(x) and since there are zero or more of them, their • There is a letter in $\pi^{(m)}$ between i_p and i_{p+1} for some $p \in [m-2]$. Then $\pi^{(p+1)} = \cdots =$
- $\pi^{(m-1)} = \emptyset$ (3142) and $\pi^{(m)}$ can be decomposed as

$$\beta^{(1)}(i_p+1)\beta^{(2)}(i_p+2)\cdots\beta^{(i_{p+1}-i_p-1)}(i_{p+1}-1)\beta^{(i_{p+1}-i_p)}$$

such that $\pi^{(p)} > \beta^{(1)} > \cdots > \beta^{(i_{p+1}-i_p)}$ where all except the last $\beta^{(j)}$ avoid 132 and $\beta^{(i_{p+1}-i_p)}$ avoids T. This time there is at least one $\beta^{(j)}(i_p+j)$ and so we have an overall contribution of $\frac{x^{m+1}C(x)^{p+1}F_T(x)}{1-xC(x)}$.

Since $C(x) = \frac{1}{1 - xC(x)}$, we find that

$$G_m(x) = x^m C(x)^m F_T(x) + \sum_{p=1}^{m-2} x^{m+1} C(x)^{p+2} F_T(x),$$

for $m \ge 2$, with $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$ and $G_0(x) = 1$.

From $F_T(x) = \sum_{m \ge 0} G_m(x)$, we deduce

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xF_T(x) + x^2 C(x)^3 F_T(x) - \frac{x^2 C(x)F_T(x)}{1 - x} + x^2 C(x)^2 F_T(x),$$

with solution

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1-x}{2-2x - (1-x-x^2)C(x)}$$

3.10.2. **T** = {**1234**, **1342**, **2314**}. A permutation $\pi = \pi_1 \pi_2 \cdots \pi_n$ is said to have an *ascent* at index i if $\pi_i < \pi_{i+1}$, where $1 \le i \le n-1$. The letter π_{i+1} is called an *ascent top*. In order to count the members of $S_n(T)$, we categorize them by the nature of their leftmost ascent (i.e., smallest i such that $\pi_i < \pi_{i+1}$). If $n \ge 2$ and $1 \le i \le n-1$, let a(n;i) denote the number of T-avoiding permutations of length n whose leftmost ascent occurs at index i, with a(n;n) = 1 for $n \ge 1$ (this accounts for the permutation $n(n-1)\cdots 1$, which is understood to have an ascent at index n). Let $a(n) = \sum_{i=1}^n a(n;i)$ for $n \ge 1$, with a(0) = 1.

We now consider various restrictions on the ascent top corresponding to the leftmost ascent which will prove helpful in determining a recurrence for a(n;i). Let $A_{n,i}$ denote the subset of permutations of $S_n(T)$ enumerated by a(n;i). If $1 \le i \le n-1$, let b(n;i) be the number of members of $A_{n,i}$ in which the leftmost ascent top equals n. If $1 \le i \le n-2$, let c(n;i) be the number of members of $A_{n,i}$ not starting with n in which the leftmost ascent top equals n-1. Finally, for $1 \le i \le n-2$, let d(n;i) be the number of members of $A_{n,i}$ not starting with n in which the leftmost ascent top equals n-1. Finally, for $1 \le i \le n-2$, let d(n;i) be the number of members of $A_{n,i}$ not starting with n in which the leftmost ascent top equals n-1. Finally, for $1 \le i \le n-2$, let d(n;i) be the number of members of $A_{n,i}$ not starting with n in which the leftmost ascent top equals n-1. Finally, for $1 \le i \le n-2$, let d(n;i) be the number of members of $A_{n,i}$ not starting with n in which the leftmost ascent top equals n-1. For example, we have b(4;2) = 3, the enumerated permutations being 2143, 3142 and 3241, c(4;1) = 2, the permutations being 1324 and 2341 (note that 1342 and 2314 are excluded), and d(5;3) = 2, the permutations being 42135 and 43125. Note that by the definitions, we have

(41)
$$a(n;i) = a(n-1;i-1) + b(n;i) + c(n;i) + d(n;i), \qquad 1 \le i \le n-1,$$

upon considering whether or not a member of $A_{n,i}$ starts with n. The arrays b(n;i), c(n;i) and d(n;i) are determined recursively as follows.

Lemma 33. We have

(42)
$$b(n;i) = \sum_{j=i}^{n-1} a(n-1;j), \qquad 1 \le i \le n-1,$$

(43)
$$c(n;i) = \sum_{j=1}^{n-i-1} a(j-1), \qquad 1 \le i \le n-2.$$

and

(44)
$$d(n;i) = c(n-1;i) + c(n-1;i-1) + d(n-1;i) + d(n-1;i-1), \quad 1 \le i \le n-2.$$

Proof. Let $B_{n,i}$, $C_{n,i}$ and $D_{n,i}$ denote the subsets of $S_n(T)$ enumerated by b(n;i), c(n;i) and d(n;i), respectively. For (42), observe that members of $B_{n,i}$ can be obtained by inserting n directly after the *i*-th letter of a member of $\bigcup_{j=i}^{n-1} A_{n-1,j}$, with such an insertion seen not to introduce an occurrence of any of the patterns in T (since the "4" does not correspond to the first ascent within these patterns). This insertion operation is seen to be a bijection and hence (42) follows. To show (43), note that members $\pi \in C_{n,i}$ must be of the form

$$\pi = \alpha j(n-1)\beta n\gamma,$$

where $\alpha = j + i - 1, j + i - 2, ..., j + 1$ for some $j \in [n - i - 1], \beta = n - 2, n - 3, ..., j + i$, and γ is a *T*-avoider (on the letters in [j - 1]). The section α if nonempty consists of a decreasing string of consecutive numbers ending in j + 1 in order to avoid 2314, with all letters in [j + i, n - 2] required to be to the left of n and all letters in [j - 1] required to be to the right, in order to avoid 1342 or 2314, respectively. That β is decreasing is required in order to avoid 1234. Furthermore, one may verify that all permutations π of the stated form above avoid the patterns in T. Considering all possible j, we get $\sum_{j=1}^{n-i-1} a(j-1)$ possibilities for π , which gives (43).

Finally, to show (44), first note that one can express $\sigma \in D_{n,i}$ as

$$\sigma = \sigma^{(1)} j k \sigma^{(2)} \sigma^{(3)} \sigma^{(4)},$$

where $\sigma^{(1)}$ is a decreasing sequence of length i-1 in [j+1, n-1], $1 \leq j < k < n-1$, $\sigma^{(2)}$ is contained within [j+1, k-1], $\sigma^{(3)}$ is a sequence in [k+1, n] that contains n, and $\sigma^{(4)}$ is a permutation of [j-1]. Observe that $\sigma^{(3)}$ must decrease in order to avoid 1234 and hence starts with n. If n-1 belongs to $\sigma^{(3)}$, then removing n is seen to define a bijection with $C_{n-1,i} \cup D_{n-1,i}$. If n-1 belongs to $\sigma^{(1)}$, then removing n-1, and replacing n with n-1, defines a bijection with $C_{n-1,i-1} \cup D_{n-1,i-1}$. Combining the two previous cases implies (44) and completes the proof. \Box

Let $a_n(u) = \sum_{i=1}^n a(n;i)u^i$ for $n \ge 1$, $b_n(u) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} b(n;i)u^i$ for $n \ge 2$, $c_n(u) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} c(n;i)u^i$ for $n \ge 3$, and $d_n(u) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} d(n;i)u^i$ for $n \ge 3$. For convenience, we take $a_0(u) = 1$.

Then recurrences (41) and (42) imply

(45)
$$a_n(u) = ua_{n-1}(u) + b_n(u) + c_n(u) + d_n(u), \qquad n \ge 1,$$

and

(46)
$$b_n(u) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} u^i \sum_{j=i}^{n-1} a(n-1;j) = \sum_{j=1}^{n-1} a(n-1;j) \sum_{i=1}^j u^i$$
$$= \frac{u}{1-u} (a_{n-1}(1) - a_{n-1}(u)), \qquad n \ge 2.$$

Multiplying both sides of (43) by u^i , and summing over $1 \le i \le n-2$, yields

(47)
$$c_n(u) = \sum_{j=1}^{n-2} a(j-1) \sum_{i=1}^{n-j-1} u^i$$
$$= \frac{u}{1-u} \sum_{j=1}^{n-2} a(j-1) - \frac{1}{1-u} \sum_{j=1}^{n-2} a(j-1)u^{n-j}, \qquad n \ge 3$$

Finally, recurrence (44) gives

(48)
$$d_n(u) = (1+u)(c_{n-1}(u) + d_{n-1}(u)), \qquad n \ge 3.$$

Let $a(x; u) = \sum_{n \ge 0} a_n(u) x^n$. It is determined by the following functional equation.

Lemma 34. We have

(49)
$$\left(1+\frac{xu^2}{1-u}\right)a(x;u) = 1+xu\left(\frac{1}{1-u}+\frac{x^2}{(1-x)(1-xu)(1-x-xu)}\right)a(x;1).$$

Proof. Let $b(x; u) = \sum_{n \ge 2} b_n(u) x^n$, $c(x; u) = \sum_{n \ge 3} c_n(u) x^n$, and $d(x; u) = \sum_{n \ge 3} d_n(u) x^n$. Rewriting recurrences (45)–(48) in terms of generating functions yields the following:

$$\begin{aligned} a(x;u) &= 1 + xua(x;u) + b(x;u) + c(x;u) + d(x;u), \\ b(x;u) &= \frac{xu}{1-u}(a(x;1) - a(x;u)), \\ c(x;u) &= \frac{x^3u}{(1-x)(1-xu)}a(x;1), \\ d(x;u) &= x(1+u)(c(x;u) + d(x;u)). \end{aligned}$$

Noting

$$c(x;u) + d(x;u) = c(x;u) + \frac{x(1+u)}{1-x(1+u)}c(x;u) = \frac{c(x;u)}{1-x(1+u)},$$

and using the expressions for b(x; u) and c(x; u) in the equation for a(x; u), gives (49).

We can now determine the generating function for the sequence a(n).

Theorem 35. Let $T = \{1234, 1342, 2314\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1-x}{2-2x - (1-x-x^2)C(x)}.$$

Proof. In the present notation, we must find a(x; 1). Applying the kernel method to (49), and setting u = C(x), gives

$$a(x;1) = -\frac{(1-x)(1-u)(1-xu)(1-x-xu)}{xu(1-x)(1-xu)(1-x-xu) + x^3u(1-u)}$$
$$= \frac{xu(1-x-xu)(1-x)}{x(1-x)^2 - x^2(1-x)u + x^3u(1-u)}$$
$$= \frac{(1-x)(1-xu)}{x + (1-x)^2 - 2x(1-x)u},$$

where we have used the fact $xu^2 = u - 1$ several times. Multiplying the numerator and denominator of the last expression by u gives

$$a(x;1) = \frac{(1-x)(u-xu^2)}{(1-x+x^2)u - 2(1-x)(u-1)} = \frac{1-x}{2-2x - (1-x-x^2)u},$$

as desired.

3.11. Case 218. The three representative triples T are:

 $\{1342, 2314, 2413\}$ (Theorem 36)

 $\{1324, 1423, 3142\}$ (Theorem 37)

 $\{1243, 1342, 2314\}$ (Theorem 40)

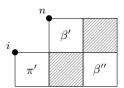
3.11.1. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1342}, \mathbf{2314}, \mathbf{2413}\}.$

Theorem 36. Let $T = \{1342, 2314, 2413\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{(1-2x)(1+\sqrt{1-4x})}{x^2+(2-4x+x^2)\sqrt{1-4x}}$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with m left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now let us write an equation for $G_m(x)$ with $m \ge 2$.

For m = 2, suppose $\pi = i\pi' n\pi'' \in S_n(T)$ has two left-right maxima. In π'' all letters > i occur before all letters < i for else π'' contains letters a, b with a < i < b and *inab* is a 2413. Thus, $\pi = i\pi' n\beta'\beta''$ with $\beta' > i > \beta''$:

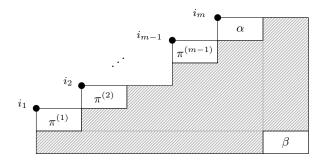


If β' is decreasing, then $\pi = i\pi' n(n-1)\cdots(i+1)\beta''$ and $\pi' i\beta'' \in S_i(T)$, giving a contribution of $\frac{x}{1-x}(F_T(x)-1)$.

If β' is not decreasing, then $\pi' > \beta''$ (or an ascent *ab* in β' would be the 34 of a 1342); π' avoids 231 (or *n* is the 4 of a 2314); β' avoids 231 (or *i* is the 1 of a 1342), and β'' avoids *T*. Since β' is not decreasing, its contribution is $C(x) - \frac{1}{1-x}$, and the overall contribution of this case is $x^2 C(x) (C(x) - \frac{1}{1-x}) F_T(x)$. Thus,

$$G_2(x) = \frac{x}{1-x} (F_T(x) - 1) + x^2 C(x) \left(C(x) - \frac{1}{1-x} \right) F_T(x) \,.$$

Now, let $m \geq 3$ and suppose $\pi = i_1 \pi^{(1)} i_2 \pi^{(2)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)}$ is a permutation that avoids T with m left-right maxima. Let α (resp. β) denote the list of letters in $\pi^{(m)}$ that are greater than (resp. less than) i_1 . All letters of α occur before all letters of β in $\pi^{(m)}$ (or $i_1 i_{m-1}$ are the 23 of a 2314) and so $\pi^{(m)} = \alpha\beta$; $\pi^{(1)} > \beta$ (or $a \in \pi^{(1)}$, $b \in \beta$ with a < b makes $ai_2 i_m b$ a 1342); $\pi^{(j)} > i_{j-1}$ for $j = 2, \ldots, m-1$ (or $i_{j-1} i_j i_m$ are the 234 of a 2314); $\alpha > i_{m-1}$ (or $i_1 i_{m-1} i_m$ are the 134 of a 1342). Thus, π has the form pictured.



Also, π_j avoids 231, $j = 1, 2, \ldots, m-1$ (or i_m is the 4 of a 2314); α avoids 231 (or i_{m-1} is the 1 of a 1342); β avoids T. Hence,

$$G_m(x) = x^m C^m(x) F_T(x) \,.$$

From $F_T(x) = \sum_{m \ge 0} G_m(x)$, we obtain

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xF_T(x) + \frac{x}{1-x}(F_T(x) - 1) + x^2C(x)\left(C(x) - \frac{1}{1-x}\right)F_T(x) + \sum_{m \ge 3} x^m C^m(x)F_T(x).$$

Solving for $F_T(x)$ yields

$$F_T(x) = \frac{(1-2x)(1-xC(x))}{(1-2x)(1-x)-x(1-2x)(1-x)C(x)-x^2(1-2x)C^2(x)-x^4C^3(x)},$$

which is equivalent to the desired expression.

3.11.2.
$$\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1324}, \mathbf{1423}, \mathbf{3142}\}.$$

Theorem 37. Let $T = \{1324, 1423, 3142\}$. Then

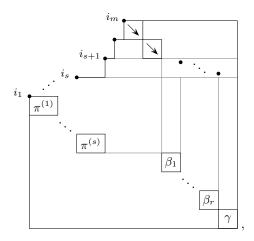
$$F_T(x) = \frac{(1-2x)(1+\sqrt{1-4x})}{x^2 + (2-4x+x^2)\sqrt{1-4x}}$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for *T*-avoiders with *m* left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now suppose $\pi = i_1\pi^{(1)}i_2\pi^{(2)}\cdots i_m\pi^{(m)} \in S_n(T)$ has $m \ge 2$ left-right maxima. Then $i_1 > \pi^{(j)}$ for all $j = 1, 2, \ldots, m-1$ to avoid 1324, and the letters $> i_1$ in $\pi^{(m)}$ are decreasing to avoid 1423. We consider two cases for $\pi^{(m)}$:

• Each letter of $\pi^{(m)}$ is either greater than i_{m-1} or smaller than i_1 . In this case, $\pi^{(m)} = \beta^{(1)}(n-1)\cdots\beta^{(n-1-i_{m-1})}(i_{m-1}+1)\beta^{(n-i_{m-1})}$, where $\pi^{(1)} > \cdots > \pi^{(m-1)} > \beta^{(1)} > \cdots > \beta^{(n-i_{m-1})}$ and $\pi^{(j)}$ avoids 132 for $j = 1, 2, \ldots, m-1$, $\beta^{(j)}$ avoids 132 for $j = 1, 2, \ldots, m-1 - i_{m-1}$ and $\beta^{(n-i_{m-1})}$ avoids T. There are zero or more factors of the form $\beta_j(n-j)$, each contributing xC(x). Hence, the contribution is

$$\frac{x^m C(x)^{m-1} F_T(x)}{1 - x C(x)} = x^m C(x)^m F_T(x) \,.$$

• $\pi^{(m)}$ has a letter between i_1 and i_{m-1} (this case only arises for $m \ge 3$). Let $s \in [m-2]$ be the smallest index such that $\pi^{(m)}$ has a letter between i_s and i_{s+1} . Then $\pi^{(s+1)} = \cdots = \pi^{(m-1)} = \emptyset$ to avoid 3142, and π has the form



where blank regions are empty and there is one β for each of the $r := i_{s+1} - i_s - 1$ letters in $[i_s + 1, i_{s+1} - 1]$, the π 's and β 's all avoid 132 (due to 1324), γ avoids T, and the arrows indicate decreasing entries. The π 's contribute $C(x)^s$; each β and its associated letter between i_s and i_{s+1} contributes xC(x) and there are one or more β 's, so they contribute $\frac{xC(x)}{1-xC(x)}$; each of the m-1-s arrows contributes $\frac{1}{1-x}$; γ contributes $F_T(x)$. Thus, for given $s \in [m-2]$, the contribution is

$$\frac{x^m C(x)^s F_T(x)}{(1-x)^{m-1-s}} \frac{x C(x)}{1-x C(x)} = \frac{x^{m+1} C(x)^{s+2} F_T(x)}{(1-x)^{m-1-s}}.$$

Hence, from $F_T(x) = \sum_{m \ge 0} G_m(x)$, we have

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xF_T(x) + \sum_{m \ge 2} \left(x^m C(x)^m F_T(x) + x^{m+1} C(x)^2 F_T(x) \sum_{s=1}^{m-2} \frac{C(x)^s}{(1-x)^{m-1-s}} \right),$$

with solution

$$F_T(x) = \frac{(1-2x)(1-xC(x))}{(1-2x)(1-x) - x(1-2x)(1-x)C(x) - x^2(1-2x)C(x)^2 - x^4C(x)^3},$$

which simplifies to the desired expression.

3.11.3. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1243}, \mathbf{1342}, \mathbf{2314}\}$. We will employ an approach similar to that used for the second case in class 203 above and make use of the same notation. As before, we have

(50)
$$a(n;i) = a(n-1;i-1) + b(n;i) + c(n;i) + d(n;i), \qquad 1 \le i \le n-1,$$

with a(n;n) = 1 for $n \ge 1$. The arrays b(n;i), c(n;i) and d(n;i) are determined recursively as follows and a similar proof applies.

Lemma 38. We have

(51)
$$b(n;i) = \sum_{j=i}^{n-1} a(n-1;j), \quad 1 \le i \le n-1,$$

(52)
$$c(n;i) = a(n-i-2) + \sum_{j=1}^{n-i-2} 2^{n-i-j-2} a(j-1), \quad 1 \le i \le n-2,$$

(53) $d(n;i) = c(n-1;i) + c(n-1;i-1) + d(n-1;i) + d(n-1;i-1), \quad 1 \le i \le n-2.$

Note that the recurrences in Lemma 38 are the same as those in Lemma 33 except for a factor of $2^{n-i-j-2}$ appearing in the formula for c(n;i). This accounts for the fact that within the decomposition of a *T*-avoiding permutation $\pi = \alpha j(n-1)\beta n\gamma$ enumerated by c(n;i), where $\alpha = j + i - 1, j + i - 2, \ldots, j + 1$ for some *i*, the section β is now a permutation of [j + i, n - 2] that avoids the patterns 132 and 231 (instead of just being a decreasing sequence as it was previously). Thus, there are $2^{n-i-j-2}$ possibilities for β whenever it is nonempty. Note that a comparison of the recurrences shows that there are strictly more permutations of length *n* that avoid {1243, 1342, 2314} than there are that avoid {1234, 1342, 2314} for $n \geq 5$.

If $a(x; u) = \sum_{n \ge 0} a_n(u) x^n$ as before, then one gets the following functional equation whose proof we omit.

Lemma 39. We have

(54)
$$\left(1+\frac{xu^2}{1-u}\right)a(x;u) = 1+xu\left(\frac{1}{1-u}+\frac{x^2(1-x)}{(1-2x)(1-xu)(1-x-xu)}\right)a(x;1).$$

We can now determine the generating function $F_T(x)$.

Theorem 40. Let $T = \{1243, 1342, 2314\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{(1-2x)(1+\sqrt{1-4x})}{x^2+(2-4x+x^2)\sqrt{1-4x}}.$$

Proof. Setting u = C(x) in (54), and using the fact $xu^2 = u - 1$, gives

$$\begin{aligned} a(x;1) &= -\frac{(1-2x)(1-u)(1-xu)(1-x-xu)}{xu(1-2x)(1-xu)(1-x-xu)+x^3u(1-x)(1-u)} \\ &= \frac{x(1-2x)(1-xu)}{x(1-2x)(1-x-xu)+x^2(1-x)(1-u+xu)} \\ &= \frac{(1-2x)(1+\sqrt{1-4x})}{(1-2x)(1-2x+\sqrt{1-4x})+(1-x)(3x-1+(1-x)\sqrt{1-4x})} \\ &= \frac{(1-2x)(1+\sqrt{1-4x})}{x^2+(2-4x+x^2)\sqrt{1-4x}}, \end{aligned}$$

as desired.

3.12. Case 229. The three representative triples T are: {2341,2413,3142} (Theorem 41) {1342,1423,2143} (Theorem 44) (1242,1422,2124) (Theorem 47)

 $\{1342, 1423, 2134\}$ (Theorem 47)

3.12.1. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{2341}, \mathbf{2413}, \mathbf{3142}\}.$

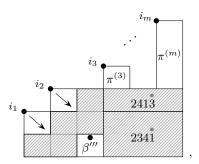
Theorem 41. Let $T = \{2341, 2413, 3142\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 2x + 2x^2 - \sqrt{1 - 8x + 20x^2 - 24x^3 + 16x^4 - 4x^5}}{2x(1 - x + x^2)}$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with m left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now suppose $m \ge 2$ and $\pi = i_1\pi^{(1)}\cdots i_m\pi^{(m)}$ avoids T. Clearly, there is no letter smaller than i_1 in $\pi^{(3)}\cdots\pi^{(m)}$ (such a letter would be the "1" of a 2341). Moreover, to avoid 2413 and 3142, $\pi^{(1)}i_2\pi^{(2)}$ has the form $\beta'i_2\beta''\beta'''$ with $\beta'' > i_1 > \beta' > \beta'''$:



If $\beta''' = \emptyset$, then we have a contribution of $xF_T(x)G_{m-1}(x)$. Otherwise, π has the form



where dark bullets indicate mandatory entries, shaded regions are empty (gray bullets would form part of a forbidden pattern as indicated), β' is decreasing (b < c in β' implies bci_2a is a 2341 for ain β'''), and β'' is decreasing (b < c in β'' implies i_1bca is a 2341).

Thus, we have a contribution of $\frac{x^2}{(1-x)^2}(F_T(x)-1)G_{m-2}(x)$. Hence, for $m \ge 2$,

$$G_m(x) = xF_T(x)G_{m-1}(x) + \frac{x^2}{(1-x)^2}(F_T(x) - 1)G_{m-2}(x).$$

By summing over $m \ge 2$, we obtain

$$F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x) = xF_T(x)(F_T(x) - 1) + \frac{x^2}{(1 - x)^2}(F_T(x) - 1)F_T(x).$$

Solving this quadratic for $F_T(x)$ completes the proof.

3.12.2. **T** = {**1342**, **1423**, **2143**}. Here, and in the subsequent subsection, let $a(n; i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_k)$ denote the number of *T*-avoiding permutations of length *n* starting with i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_k . Let $a(n) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} a(n; i)$ for $n \ge 1$ be the total number of *T*-avoiders, with a(0) = 1, and $\mathcal{T}_{i,j}$ be the set of permutations enumerated by a(n; i, j). Clearly, a(n; n) = a(n; n-1) = a(n-1) for all $n \ge 2$. We have the following recurrence for the array a(n; i, j).

Lemma 42. If $n \ge 3$, then

(55)
$$a(n;i,j) = a(n-j+i+1;i+1,i) + \sum_{\ell=1}^{i-1} a(n-j+i+1;i,\ell), \quad i+2 \le j \le n$$

(56)
$$a(n;i,i-1) = a(n-1;i;i-1) + \sum_{\ell=1}^{i-2} a(n-1;i-1,\ell), \qquad 2 \le i \le n-1,$$

and

(57)
$$a(n;i,j) = a(n-1;i-1,j) + \sum_{r=2}^{i-j} a(n-r;j+1,j) + \sum_{r=1}^{i-j} \sum_{\ell=1}^{j-1} a(n-r;j,\ell)$$

for $3 \le i \le n-1$ and $1 \le j \le i-2$, with a(n; i, i+1) = a(n-1; i) for $1 \le i \le n-1$.

Proof. Let x denote the third letter of a member of $\mathcal{T}_{i,j}$. Clearly, we have $|\mathcal{T}_{i,i+1}| = a(n-1;i)$, as the letter i + 1 may be deleted. To show (56), first note members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,i-1}$ must have x = i + 1 or x < i - 1. In the first case, the letter i + 1 may be deleted, implying a(n-1;i,i-1) possibilities, while in the latter, the letter i may be, which gives $\sum_{\ell=1}^{i-2} a(n-1;i-1,\ell)$ possibilities. We now show (55). Note first that one cannot have x > j or x < i within members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,j}$ if $j \ge i + 3$, lest there be an occurrence of 1342 or 1423 (as witnessed by ijx(j-1) or ij(j-2)(j-1), respectively). So we must have $x \in [i+1, j-1]$ and thus x = j-1 in order to avoid 1423. By similar reasoning, the fourth letter must be x-1 if $x \ge i+3$. Repeating this argument shows that the block of letters $j, j-1, \ldots, i+2$ must occur. The next letter z must be i+1 or less than i (so as to avoid 1342). If z = i+1, then all members of [i+3, j], along with i, are seen to be irrelevant concerning avoidance of T and hence may be deleted, while if z < i, then all members of [i+2, j] may be deleted (note that i, z imposes the same requirement on subsequent letters as does i, i+2 and i+2, z, together). It follows that there are $a(n-j+i+1;i+1,i) + \sum_{\ell=1}^{i-1} a(n-j+i+1;i,\ell)$ members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,j}$ when $j \ge i+2$.

For (57), we consider the following cases for x: (i) x = j + 1, (ii) x < j, (iii) j + 1 < x < i, and (iv) x = i + 1. There are clearly a(n - 1; i - 1, j) possibilities in (i) and $\sum_{\ell=1}^{j-1} a(n - 1; j, \ell)$ possibilities in (ii). Reasoning as in the previous paragraph shows in case (iii) that the block of letters $x, x - 1, \ldots, j + 2$ must occur directly following j. The next letter z may either equal j + 1or be less than j. Thus, all members of [j + 3, x], along with i, may be deleted in either case. Furthermore, the letter j may also be deleted if z = j + 1 (since j + 2, j + 1 is more restrictive than i, j), while the letter j + 2 may be deleted if z < j (since j + 2 is redundant in light of j, z). Considering all possible x, and letting r = x - j, one gets $\sum_{r=2}^{i-j-1} a(n - r; j + 1, j)$ possibilities if z = j + 1, and $\sum_{r=2}^{i-j-1} \sum_{\ell=1}^{j-1} a(n - r; j, \ell)$ possibilities if z < j. If x = i + 1, then the block $x, x - 2, x - 3, \ldots, j + 2$ must occur with the next letter z as in case (iii) above. This implies that there are $a(n - i + j; j + 1, j) + \sum_{\ell=1}^{j-1} a(n - i + j; j, \ell)$ possibilities in (iv). Combining all of the previous cases gives (57) and completes the proof. In order to solve the recurrence in Lemma 42, we introduce the following auxiliary functions: $b_{n,i}(v) = \sum_{j=1}^{i-1} a(n;i,j)v^j$ for $2 \le i \le n-1$, $c_{n,i}(v) = \sum_{j=i+1}^n a(n;i,j)v^j$ for $1 \le i \le n-1$, $b_n(u,v) = \sum_{i=2}^{n-2} b_{n,i}(v)u^i$ for $n \ge 4$, $c_n(u,v) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} c_{n,i}(v)u^i$ for $n \ge 3$, and $d_n(u) = \sum_{i=2}^{n-1} a(n;i,i-1)u^i$ for $n \ge 3$. Let $a_n(u,v) = \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{j=1,j\neq i}^n a(n;i,j)u^iv^j$ for $n \ge 2$, with $a_1(u,v) = u$. Note that by the definitions, we have

(58)
$$a_n(u,v) = u^{n-1}(1+u)a_{n-1}(v,1) - (uv)^{n-1}(1-v)a_{n-2}(1,1) + b_n(u,v) + c_n(u,v), \qquad n \ge 2.$$

By (56) and (57), we have for $2 \le i \le n-2$,

$$b_{n,i}(v) = b_{n-1,i-1}(v) + a(n-1;i,i-1)v^{i-1} + \sum_{j=1}^{i-1} b_{n-1,j}(1)v^j + \sum_{j=1}^{i-2} v^j \sum_{r=2}^{i-j} a(n-r;j+1,j) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-2} v^j \sum_{r=2}^{i-j} b_{n-r,j}(1).$$

Multiplying both sides of the last recurrence by u^i , and summing over $2 \le i \le n-2$, yields

$$\begin{split} b_{n}(u,v) &= ub_{n-1}(u,v) + \frac{1}{v}d_{n-1}(uv) + \sum_{j=1}^{n-3}b_{n-1,j}(1)\left(\frac{u^{j+1} - u^{n-1}}{1 - u}\right)v^{j} \\ &+ \sum_{j=1}^{n-4}v^{j}\sum_{r=2}^{n-j-1}a(n-r;j+1,j)\left(\frac{u^{j+r} - u^{n-1}}{1 - u}\right) + \sum_{j=1}^{n-4}v^{j}\sum_{r=2}^{n-j-2}b_{n-r,j}(1)\left(\frac{u^{j+r} - u^{n-1}}{1 - u}\right) \\ &= ub_{n-1}(u,v) + \frac{1}{v}d_{n-1}(uv) + \frac{u}{1 - u}b_{n-1}(uv,1) - \frac{u^{n-1}}{1 - u}b_{n-1}(v,1) \\ &+ \frac{1}{uv(1 - u)}\sum_{r=2}^{n-2}(d_{n-r}(uv)u^{r} + a(n - r - 2)u^{n}v^{n-r}) \\ &- \frac{u^{n-1}}{v(1 - u)}\sum_{r=2}^{n-2}(d_{n-r}(v) + a(n - r - 2)v^{n-r}) + \frac{1}{1 - u}\sum_{r=2}^{n-3}b_{n-r}(uv,1)u^{r} \\ &- \frac{u^{n-1}}{1 - u}\sum_{r=2}^{n-2}b_{n-r}(v,1) \\ &= ub_{n-1}(u,v) + \frac{1}{v}d_{n-1}(uv) + \frac{1}{1 - u}\sum_{r=3}^{n-1}b_{r}(u,v)u^{n-r} - \frac{u^{n-1}}{1 - u}\sum_{r=3}^{n-1}b_{r}(v,1) \\ (59) &+ \frac{1}{uv(1 - u)}\sum_{r=2}^{n-2}d_{r}(uv)u^{n-r} - \frac{u^{n-1}}{v(1 - u)}\sum_{r=2}^{n-2}d_{r}(v), \qquad n \ge 4. \end{split}$$

By (55), we have

$$c_{n,i}(v) = a(n-1;i)v^{i+1} + \sum_{j=2}^{n-i} a(n-j+1;i+1,i)v^{i+j} + \sum_{j=2}^{n-i} b_{n-j+1,i}(1)v^{i+j}, \qquad 1 \le i \le n-2,$$

and thus

$$c_{n}(u,v) = v \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} a(n-1;i)(uv)^{i} + \sum_{j=2}^{n-1} v^{j} \sum_{i=1}^{n-j} a(n-j+1;i+1,i)(uv)^{i} + \sum_{j=2}^{n-1} v^{j} \sum_{i=1}^{n-j} b_{n-j+1,i}(1)(uv)^{i}$$

$$= v(a_{n-1}(uv,1) - a(n-2)(uv)^{n-1}) + \frac{1}{u} \sum_{j=2}^{n-1} v^{j-1}(d_{n-j+1}(uv) + a(n-j-1)(uv)^{n-j+1})$$

$$+ \sum_{j=2}^{n-1} v^{j}(b_{n-j+1}(uv,1) + (a(n-j) - a(n-j-1))(uv)^{n-j})$$

$$= v(a_{n-1}(uv,1) - a(n-2)(uv)^{n-1}) + \frac{1}{u} \sum_{j=2}^{n-1} d_{j}(uv)v^{n-j} + \sum_{j=2}^{n-1} b_{j}(uv,1)v^{n-j+1}$$

$$(60) + v^{n} \sum_{j=1}^{n-2} a(j)u^{j}, \quad n \ge 3.$$

Multiplying both sides of (56) by u^i , and summing over $2 \le i \le n-1$, gives

(61)
$$d_n(u) = u^{n-1}a(n-2) + ub_{n-1}(u) + d_{n-1}(u), \qquad n \ge 3.$$

Define generating functions $a(x; u, v) = \sum_{n \ge 1} a_n(u, v)x^n$, $b(x; u, v) = \sum_{n \ge 4} b_n(u, v)x^n$, $c(x; u, v) = \sum_{n \ge 3} c_n(u, v)x^n$, and $d(x; u) = \sum_{n \ge 3} d_n(u)x^n$. Rewriting recurrences (58)–(61) in terms of generating functions yields the following system of functional equations.

Lemma 43. We have

(62)
$$a(x; u, v) = xu(1 - xv + xv^{2}) + b(x; u, v) + c(x; u, v) + x(1 + u)a(xu; v, 1) - x^{2}uv(1 - v)a(xuv; 1, 1),$$

$$(1-xu)b(x;u,v) = \frac{x}{(1-u)(1-xu)}(ub(x;uv,1) - b(xu;v,1)) + \frac{x(1-u+xu^2)}{v(1-u)(1-xu)}d(x;uv) - \frac{x^2u}{v(1-u)(1-xu)}d(xu;v),$$
(63)

$$c(x; u, v) = -x^{2}uv^{2} + xva(x; uv, 1) + \left(\frac{x^{2}v^{2}}{1 - xv} - x^{2}uv^{2}\right)a(xuv; 1, 1) + \frac{xv^{2}}{1 - xv}b(x; uv, 1) + \frac{xv}{u(1 - xv)}d(x; uv),$$
(64)
$$+ \frac{xv}{u(1 - xv)}d(x; uv),$$

(65)
$$(1-x)d(x;u) = x^2 ua(xu;1,1) + xub(x;u,1).$$

We can now determine the generating function $F_T(x)$.

Theorem 44. Let $T = \{1342, 1423, 2143\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 2x + 2x^2 - \sqrt{1 - 8x + 20x^2 - 24x^3 + 16x^4 - 4x^5}}{2x(1 - x + x^2)}.$$

Proof. In the notation above, we seek to determine 1 + a(x; 1, 1). Setting u = v = 1 in (62), (64) and (65), and solving the resulting system for b(x; 1, 1), c(x; 1, 1) and d(x; 1), yields

$$b(x;1,1) = \frac{(1-5x+7x^2-5x^3+x^4)a(x;1,1)-x(1-x)^3}{1-x+x^2},$$

$$c(x;1,1) = \frac{x(2-2x+x^2)((1-x)a(x;1,1)-x)}{1-x+x^2},$$

$$d(x;1) = \frac{x(1-x)^2((1-x)a(x;1,1)-x)}{1-x+x^2}.$$

Substituting the expression for d(x; u) from (65) into (63) at v = 1, we find

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 - x - \frac{x}{(1-u)(1-x)} - \frac{x^2(1-u+xu)}{(1-u)(1-x)(u-x)} \end{pmatrix} b(x/u;u,1) \\ = \frac{x^3(1-u+xu)}{u(1-u)(1-x)(u-x)} a(x;1,1) - \frac{x}{u(1-u)(1-x)} b(x;1,1) - \frac{x^2}{u(1-u)(1-x)} d(x;1).$$

Applying the kernel method to the preceding equation, and setting

$$u = u_0 = \frac{1 - 2x + \sqrt{1 - 8x + 20x^2 - 24x^3 + 16x^4 - 4x^5}}{2(1 - x)^2},$$

we obtain

$$b(x;1,1) = \frac{x^2(1-u_0+xu_0)}{u_0-x}a(x;1,1) - xd(x;1).$$

Substituting out the expressions above for b(x; 1, 1) and d(x; 1), and then solving the equation that results for a(x; 1, 1), yields

$$a(x;1,1) = \frac{x(1-x)^2(u_0-x)}{(1-4x+4x^2-2x^3)u_0-x(1-x)^3}.$$

Substituting the expression for u_0 into the last equation gives the desired formula for 1 + a(x; 1, 1) and completes the proof.

Remark: Once a(x; 1, 1) is known, it is possible to find b(x; u, 1), and thus d(x; u), a(x; u, 1) and c(x; u, 1). This in turn allows one to solve the system (62)–(65) for all u and v, and thus obtain a generating function formula for the joint distribution of the statistics recording the first two letters.

3.12.3. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1342}, \mathbf{1423}, \mathbf{2134}\}$. Clearly, a(n; n) = a(n-1) for all $n \ge 1$. We have the following recurrence for the array a(n; i, j) where i < n.

Lemma 45. If $n \ge 3$, then

(66)
$$a(n;i,n) = a(n-1;i,n-1) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-1} a(n-1;i,j), \qquad 1 \le i \le n-2,$$

(67)
$$a(n; i, i-1) = a(n-1; i-1, n-1) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-2} a(n-1; i-1, j), \quad 2 \le i \le n-1,$$

and

(68)
$$a(n; i, j) = a(n - 1, i - 1, j) + a(n - 1; j, n - 1) + \sum_{\ell=1}^{j-1} a(n - 1; j, \ell) + \sum_{\ell=2}^{i-j-1} a(n - \ell; j + 1, j), \qquad 1 \le j \le i - 2 \quad and \quad 3 \le i \le n$$

Furthermore, we have a(n; i, i+1) = a(n-1; i) for $1 \le i \le n-1$ and a(n; i, j) = a(n-j+i+1; i+1, i) for $i+2 \le j \le n-1$.

-1.

Proof. Throughout, let x denote the third letter of a member of $\mathcal{T}_{i,j}$. To show (66), first note that for members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,n}$, we must have x = n-1 or x < i. There are a(n-1; i, n-1) possibilities in the first case as the letter n is extraneous concerning avoidance of T, whence it may be deleted, and $\sum_{j=1}^{i-1} a(n-1; i, j)$ possibilities in the latter case as again n may be deleted (note that the presence of i, j imposes a stronger restriction on the order of subsequent letters than does i, n). To show (67), first note that members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,i-1}$ for $2 \le i \le n-1$ must have x = n or x < i-1. There are a(n-1; i-1, n-1) possibilities in the former case and $\sum_{j=1}^{i-2} a(n-1; i-1, j)$ possibilities in the latter since the letter i may be deleted in either case as the restriction it imposes is redundant.

Next, we show (68). For this, we consider the following cases: (i) x = j + 1, (ii) x = n, (iii) x < j, and (iv) j + 1 < x < i. The first three cases are readily seen to be enumerated by the first three terms, respectively, on the right-hand side of (68). For case (iv), let y denote the fourth letter of $\pi \in \mathcal{T}_{i,j}$. First note that one cannot have y > x, for otherwise π would contain 1342 as witnessed by the subsequence jxy(x - 1). It is also not possible to have y < j, for otherwise π would again contain 1342, this time with the subsequence jxn(j+1), since all letters to the right of y and larger than j would have to occur in decreasing order (due to the presence of j, y). So we must have j < y < x and thus y = x - 1 in order to avoid 1423. By similar reasoning, the next letter must be x - 2 if x > j + 2. Repeating this argument shows that the block $x, x - 1, \ldots, j + 1$ must occur directly following j, with each of these letters, except the last two, seen to be extraneous concerning the avoidance or containment of patterns in T. Note further that the presence of j+2, j+1 imposes a stricter requirement on subsequent letters than does i, j when $i \ge j + 3$, whence the i and j are also extraneous. Deleting all members of [j + 3, x] from π , along with i and j, implies that there are a(n - l; j + 1, j) possibilities where l = x - j. Summing over all possible values of l gives the last term on the right-hand side of (68).

There are clearly a(n-1;i) members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,j}$ if j = i+1, as the letter i+1 may be deleted. If $j \ge i+2$, then similar reasoning as before shows that the block $j, j-1, \ldots, i+1$ must occur when j < n, and thus all members of [i+3, j], along with i, may be deleted. This implies that there are a(n-j+i+1; i+1, i) members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,j}$ in this case, which completes the proof. \Box

In order to solve the recurrence in Lemma 45, we introduce the following functions: $b_{n,i}(v) = \sum_{j=1}^{i-1} a(n;i,j)v^j$ for $2 \leq i \leq n-1$, $c_{n,i}(v) = \sum_{j=i+1}^{n-1} a(n;i,j)v^j$ for $1 \leq i \leq n-2$, $b_n(u,v) = \sum_{i=2}^{n-1} b_{n,i}(v)u^i$ for $n \geq 3$, $c_n(u,v) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} c_{n,i}(v)u^i$ for $n \geq 3$, and $d_n(u) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} a(n;i,n)u^i$ for $n \geq 2$. Let $a_n(u,v) = \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{j=1, j\neq i}^n a(n;i,j)u^iv^j$ for $n \geq 2$, with $a_1(u,v) = u$. Note that by the definitions, we have

(69)
$$a_n(u,v) = u^n a_{n-1}(v,1) + b_n(u,v) + c_n(u,v) + v^n d_n(u), \qquad n \ge 2.$$

In order to determine a formula for $b_n(u, v)$, first note that (67) and (68) imply

$$b_{n,i}(v) = b_{n-1,i-1}(v) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-1} a(n-1;j,n-1)v^j + \sum_{j=1}^{i-1} b_{n-1,j}(1)v^j + \sum_{j=1}^{i-3} v^j \sum_{\ell=2}^{i-j-1} a(n-\ell;j,n-\ell), \qquad 2 \le i \le n-1,$$

where we have used the fact a(m; j+1, j) = a(m; j, m) in the last sum. Multiplying both sides of the last recurrence by u^i , and summing over $2 \le i \le n-1$, gives

$$b_{n}(u,v) = ub_{n-1}(u,v) + \sum_{j=1}^{n-2} a(n-1;j,n-1) \left(\frac{u^{j+1}-u^{n}}{1-u}\right) v^{j} + \sum_{j=1}^{n-2} b_{n-1,j}(1) \left(\frac{u^{j+1}-u^{n}}{1-u}\right) v^{j} \\ + \sum_{j=1}^{n-4} v^{j} \sum_{\ell=2}^{n-j-1} a(n-\ell;j,n-\ell) \left(\frac{u^{j+\ell+1}-u^{n}}{1-u}\right) \\ = ub_{n-1}(u,v) + \frac{u}{1-u} (d_{n-1}(uv) - u^{n-1}d_{n-1}(v)) + \frac{u}{1-u} (b_{n-1}(uv,1) - u^{n-1}b_{n-1}(v,1)) \\ + \frac{u}{1-u} \sum_{\ell=2}^{n-2} d_{\ell}(uv) u^{n-\ell} - \frac{u^{n}}{1-u} \sum_{\ell=2}^{n-2} d_{\ell}(v), \qquad n \ge 3,$$

where we have replaced the index ℓ by $n - \ell$ in the last sum.

By Lemma 45, we have

$$c_{n,i}(v) = a(n-1;i)v^{i+1} + \sum_{j=i+2}^{n-1} a(n-j+i+1;i+1,i)v^j, \qquad 1 \le i \le n-2,$$

and thus

$$c_{n}(u,v) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} a(n-1;i)u^{i}v^{i+1} + \sum_{i=1}^{n-3} u^{i} \sum_{j=2}^{n-i-1} a(n-j+1;i+1,i)v^{i+j}$$

$$= v(a_{n-1}(uv,1) - (uv)^{n-1}a(n-2)) + \sum_{j=2}^{n-2} v^{j} \sum_{i=1}^{n-j-1} a(n-j+1;i,n-j+1)(uv)^{i}$$

$$= v(a_{n-1}(uv,1) - (uv)^{n-1}a(n-2)) + \sum_{j=2}^{n-2} v^{j}(d_{n-j+1}(uv) - (uv)^{n-j}a(n-j-1))$$

(71)
$$= v(a_{n-1}(uv,1) - (uv)^{n-1}a(n-2)) + \sum_{j=3}^{n-1} v^{n-j+1}(d_{j}(uv) - (uv)^{j-1}a(j-2)), \quad n \ge 3.$$

Multiplying both sides of (66) by u^i , and summing over $1 \le i \le n-2$ implies

(72)
$$d_n(u) = u^{n-1}a(n-2) + b_{n-1}(u,1) + d_{n-1}(u), \qquad n \ge 2$$

Define generating functions $a(x; u, v) = \sum_{n \ge 1} a_n(u, v)x^n$, $b(x; u, v) = \sum_{n \ge 3} b_n(u, v)x^n$, $c(x; u, v) = \sum_{n \ge 3} c_n(u, v)x^n$, and $d(x; u) = \sum_{n \ge 2} d_n(u)x^n$. Rewriting recurrences (69)–(72) in terms of generating functions yields the following system of functional equations.

Lemma 46. We have

(73)
$$a(x; u, v) = xu + xua(xu; v, 1) + b(x; u, v) + c(x; u, v) + d(xv; u),$$

(74)
$$(1-xu)b(x;u,v) = \frac{xu}{1-u}(b(x;uv,1) - b(xu;v,1)) + \frac{xu(1-xu+xu^2)}{(1-u)(1-xu)}d(x;uv) - \frac{xu}{(1-u)(1-xu)}d(xu;v),$$

(75)
$$c(x;u,v) = xva(x;uv,1) - \frac{x^2uv^2}{1-xv}(a(xuv;1,1)+1) + \frac{xv^2}{1-xv}d(x;uv),$$

(76)
$$(1-x)d(x;u) = x^2u(a(xu;1,1)+1) + xb(x;u,1).$$

We can now determine the generating function $F_T(x)$.

Theorem 47. Let $T = \{1342, 1423, 2134\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{1 - 2x + 2x^2 - \sqrt{1 - 8x + 20x^2 - 24x^3 + 16x^4 - 4x^5}}{2x(1 - x + x^2)}$$

Proof. In the notation above, we seek to determine 1 + a(x; 1, 1). By (76), we have $d(x; u) = \frac{x^2 u}{1-x}(a(xu; 1, 1) + 1) + \frac{x}{1-x}b(x; u, 1)$. Thus, equation (74) with v = 1 gives

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 - x - \frac{x}{1 - u} - \frac{x^2(1 - x + xu)}{(1 - u)(1 - x)(u - x)} \end{pmatrix} b(x/u; u, 1) \\ = -\left(\frac{x}{1 - u} + \frac{x^2}{(1 - u)(1 - x)^2}\right) b(x; 1, 1) \\ + \left(\frac{x^3(1 - x + xu)}{(1 - u)(1 - x)(u - x)} - \frac{x^3}{(1 - u)(1 - x)^2}\right) (a(x; 1, 1) + 1).$$

Applying the kernel method to this last equation, and setting

$$u = u_0 = \frac{1 - 2x + \sqrt{1 - 8x + 20x^2 - 24x^3 + 16x^4 - 4x^5}}{2(1 - x)^2},$$

we obtain

$$b(x;1,1) = \frac{x^2(1-u_0)(a(x;1,1)+1)}{u_0 - x}.$$

Note that $c(x; 1, 1) = \frac{x((1-2x)a(x; 1, 1) - x + d(x; 1))}{1-x}$ by (75), and

$$a(x;1,1) = x + xa(x;1,1) + b(x;1,1) + c(x;1,1) + d(x;1)$$

by (73). Substituting out c(x; 1, 1), and then d(x; 1) and b(x; 1, 1), in the preceding equation and solving the equation that results for a(x; 1, 1) yields

$$a(x;1,1) = \frac{x^3 + x(1-x)^2 u_0}{x(2x^2 - 2x + 1) - (1-x)^3 u_0}.$$

Substituting the expression for u_0 into the last equation gives the desired formula for 1 + a(x; 1, 1) and completes the proof.

3.13. Case 234. The two representative triples T are:

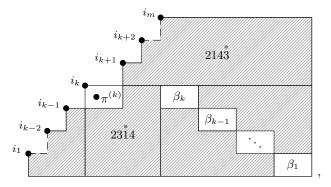
- $\{2143, 2314, 2413\}$ (Theorem 48)
- $\{1243, 1342, 3142\}$ (Theorem 49)

Theorem 48. Let $T = \{2143, 2314, 2413\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{(1-x)^2 - \sqrt{(1-x)^4 - 4x(1-2x)(1-x)}}{2x(1-x)}$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with m left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now suppose $\pi = i_1\pi^{(1)}\cdots i_m\pi^{(m)}$ is a permutation that avoids T with $m \ge 2$ left-right maxima. Then $\pi^{(m)}$ has the form $\beta_m\beta_{m-1}\cdots\beta_1$ with $\beta_1 < i_1 < \beta_2 < i_2 < \cdots < \beta_m < i_m$ because c < d in $\pi^{(m)}$ with $c < i_j < d$ implies i_ji_mcd is a 2413.

If $\pi^{(1)} = \cdots = \pi^{(m-1)} = \emptyset$, the contribution is $(xF_T(x))^m$. Otherwise, let k be minimal such that $\pi^{(k)} \neq \emptyset$. Then π has the form



where dark bullets indicate mandatory entries and some shaded regions are empty because the gray bullet would form part of the indicated pattern; $\pi^{(k)}i_m\beta_k$ avoids T and does not start with its largest entry, and $\beta_{k-1}, \ldots, \beta_1$ all avoid T. Thus, the contribution for fixed $k \in [m]$ is given by $x^{m-1}(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x))F_T(x)^{k-1}$.

Hence, for $m \geq 2$,

$$G_m(x) = (xF_T(x))^m + x^{m-1}(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x))\sum_{k=0}^{m-1} F_T(x)^k.$$

Summing over $m \ge 0$, we obtain

$$F_T(x) = 1 + \frac{xF_T(x)}{1 - xF_T(x)} + \frac{\left(F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x)\right)\left(\frac{x}{1 - x} - \frac{xF_T(x)}{1 - xF_T(x)}\right)}{1 - F_T(x)},$$

which has the desired solution.

Theorem 49. Let $T = \{1243, 1342, 3142\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{(1-x)^2 - \sqrt{(1-x)^4 - 4x(1-2x)(1-x)}}{2x(1-x)}$$

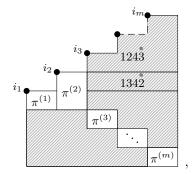
Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for *T*-avoiders with *m* left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. For m = 2, suppose $\pi = i\pi'n\pi''$ is a permutation in $S_n(T)$ with two left-right maxima. Let β denote the subsequence of letters less than *i* in π'' . Then $\beta < \pi'$ ($a \in \pi'$ and $b \in \beta$ with a < b implies *ianb* is a 3142) and so π is as in the figure.



If $\alpha = \emptyset$, then π' and β avoid T and the contribution is $x^2 F_T(x)^2$. If $\alpha \neq \emptyset$ so that $i + 1 \in \alpha$, then π' is decreasing (or n(i+1) would be the 43 of a 1243), and $\operatorname{St}(i\pi'')$ is a T-avoider that does not start with its maximal element. Hence, the contribution is $\frac{x}{1-x} (F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x))$. Thus,

$$G_2(x) = x^2 F_T(x)^2 + \frac{x}{1-x} \big(F_T(x) - 1 - x F_T(x) \big).$$

For $m \geq 3$, π has the form



where some shaded regions are empty to avoid the indicated pattern and the π 's are in their relative positions to avoid 3142. Hence, $G_m(x) = G_2(x)(xF_T(x))^{m-2}$.

Summing over $m \ge 0$, we obtain

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xF_T(x) + \frac{x^2 F_T(x) + \frac{x}{1-x} (F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x))}{1 - xF_T(x)},$$

which has the desired solution.

3.14. Case 235. The three representative triples T are:

- $\{1423, 1432, 2143\}$ (Theorem 53)
- $\{1423, 1432, 3142\}$ (Theorem 54)
- $\{1234, 1243, 2314\}$ (Theorem 57)

3.14.1. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1423}, \mathbf{1432}, \mathbf{2143}\}$. Let $a(n; i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_k)$, a(n) and $\mathcal{T}_{i,j}$ be as in the second case of class 171 above. Note here that a(n; n) = a(n; n-1) = a(n-1) for $n \ge 2$. It is convenient to consider separately the case of a permutation starting i, j, j+2, where $j \le i-3$. Define f(n; i, j) = a(n; i, j, j+2) for $4 \le i \le n$ and $1 \le j \le i-3$. The arrays a(n; i, j) and f(n; i, j) are determined recursively as follows.

Lemma 50. We have

(77)
$$a(n;i,i+2) = a(n-1;i,i+2) + a(n-1;i+1,i) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-1} a(n-1;i,j), \quad 1 \le i \le n-2,$$

(78)
$$a(n;i,i-1) = a(n-1;i,i-1) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-2} a(n-1;i-1,j), \qquad 2 \le i \le n-1.$$

$$(79) \ a(n;i,i-2) = a(n-1;i,i-2) + a(n-1;i-1,i-2) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-3} a(n-1;i-2,j), \qquad 3 \le i \le n-1,$$

(80)
$$a(n;i,j) = a(n-1;i-1,j) + f(n;i,j) + \sum_{\ell=1}^{j-1} a(n-1;j,\ell), \quad 1 \le j \le i-3,$$

and

(81)
$$f(n;i,j) = f(n-1;i-1,j) + a(n-2;j+1,j) + \sum_{\ell=1}^{j-1} a(n-2;j,\ell), \quad 1 \le j \le i-4,$$

with f(n; i, i-3) = a(n-1; i-1, i-3) for $4 \le i \le n$, a(n; i, i+1) = a(n-1; i) for $1 \le i \le n-1$, and a(n; i, j) = 0 for $1 \le i \le j-3 \le n-3$.

Proof. The formulas for f(n; i, i-3) and a(n; i, i+1), and for a(n; i, j) when $i \leq j-3$, follow from the definitions. In the cases that remain, let x denote the third letter of a T-avoiding permutation. For (77), first note that members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,i+2}$ where i < n-2 must have x = i+3, x = i+1 or x < i, lest there be an occurrence of 1423 or 1432. The letter i+2 can be deleted in the first case, while the letter i can in the second, giving a(n-1; i, i+2) and a(n-1; i+1, i) possibilities, respectively. If x < i, then i, x imposes a stricter requirement on subsequent letters than does i+2, x, whence i+2 may be deleted in this case. This gives $\sum_{j=1}^{i-1} a(n-1; i, j)$ possibilities, which implies (77) when i < n-2. Equation (77) is also seen to hold when i = n-2 since there is no x = i+3 case with a(n-1; i, i+2) = 0 accordingly. For (78), note that members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,i-1}$ where i < n must have x = i+1 or x < i-2 so as to avoid 2143. This yields a(n-1; i, i-1) and $\sum_{j=1}^{i-2} a(n-1; i-1, j)$ possibilities, respectively, which implies (78). For (79), note that members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,i-2}$ where i < nmust have x = i+1, x = i-1 or x < i-2, yielding a(n-1; i, i-2), a(n-1; i-1, i-2) and $\sum_{j=1}^{i-3} a(n-1; i-2, j)$ possibilities, respectively.

To show (80), first observe that members of $\mathcal{T}_{i,j}$ where $j \leq i-3$ must have x = j+1, x = j+2 or x < j, lest there be an occurrence of 1423 or 1432. If x = j+1, then there are a(n-1; i-1, j) possibilities since the letter j+1 is extraneous and may be deleted. If x = j+2, then there are f(n; i, j) possibilities, by definition. If x < j, then the letter i may be deleted, which gives the last term on the right of (80). Finally, to show (81), let y denote the fourth letter of a permutation enumerated by f(n; i, j) where j < i-3. Then we must have y = j+3, y = j+1 or

y < j. If y = j + 3, then y may be deleted, yielding f(n - 1; i - 1, j) possibilities, by definition. If y = j + 1, then j + 2, j + 1 is seen to impose a stricter requirement on subsequent letters than does i, j with regard to 2143, with j + 1 also making j redundant concerning 1423 or 1432. Thus, both i and j may be deleted in this case, giving a(n - 2; j + 1, j) possibilities. Finally, if y < j, then both the i and j + 2 may be deleted and thus there are $\sum_{\ell=1}^{j-1} a(n-2; j, \ell)$ possibilities, which implies (81) and completes the proof.

To aid in solving the recurrences of the prior lemma, we define the following auxiliary functions: $b(n;i) = \sum_{j=1}^{i-1} a(n;i,j), c(n;i) = a(n;i,i-2), d(n;i) = a(n;i,i-1)$ and e(n;i) = a(n;i,i+2). Assume functions are defined on the natural range for *i*, given *n*, and are zero otherwise. For example, c(n;i) is defined for $3 \le i \le n$, with c(n;1) = c(n;2) = 0. Let $f(n;i) = \sum_{j=1}^{i-3} f(n;i,j)$ for $4 \le i \le n$.

The recurrences in the previous lemma may be recast as follows.

Lemma 51. We have

(82)
$$a(n;i) = a(n-1;i) + b(n;i) + e(n;i), \qquad 1 \le i \le n-1,$$

(83)
$$b(n;i) = c(n;i) + d(n;i) + b(n-1;i-1) - d(n-1;i-1) + f(n;i) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-3} b(n-1;j), \qquad 2 \le i \le n-1,$$

(84)
$$c(n;i) = b(n-1;i-2) + c(n-1;i) + d(n-1;i-1), \quad 3 \le i \le n-1,$$

(85)
$$d(n;i) = b(n-1;i-1) + d(n-1;i), \qquad 2 \le i \le n-1,$$

(86)
$$e(n;i) = b(n-1;i) + d(n-1;i+1) + e(n-1;i), \qquad 1 \le i \le n-2,$$

and

(87)
$$f(n;i) = c(n-1;i-1) + f(n-1;i-1) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-4} b(n-2;j) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-4} d(n-2;j+1), \quad 4 \le i \le n.$$

Proof. For (82), note that by the definitions, we have

$$a(n;i) = \sum_{i=1,i\neq j}^{n} a(n;i,j) = \sum_{j=1}^{i-1} a(n;i,j) + a(n;i,i+1) + a(n;i,i+2)$$

= $b(n;i) + a(n-1;i) + e(n;i).$

For (83), note that by summing (80) over j and the definitions, we have

$$\begin{split} b(n;i) &= a(n;i,i-2) + a(n;i,i-1) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-3} a(n;i,j) \\ &= a(n;i,i-2) + a(n;i,i-1) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-3} a(n-1;i-1,j) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-3} f(n;i,j) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-3} b(n-1;j) \\ &= c(n;i) + d(n;i) + (b(n-1;i-1) - d(n-1;i-1)) + f(n;i) + \sum_{j=1}^{i-3} b(n-1;j). \end{split}$$

Next, observe that formulas (84), (85) and (86) follow directly from the definitions and recurrences (79), (78) and (77), respectively. Finally, formula (87) follows from summing (81) over $1 \le j \le i-4$ and noting f(n; i, i-3) = c(n-1; i-1).

Define $a_n(u) = \sum_{i=1}^n a(n;i)u^i$ for $n \ge 1$, $b_n(u) = \sum_{i=2}^{n-1} b(n;i)u^i$ for $n \ge 3$, $c_n(u) = \sum_{i=3}^{n-1} c(n;i)u^i$ for $n \ge 4$, $d_n(u) = \sum_{i=2}^{n-1} d(n;i)u^i$ for $n \ge 3$, $e_n(u) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} e(n;i)u^i$ for $n \ge 3$, and $f_n(u) = \sum_{i=4}^n f(n;i)u^i$ for $n \ge 4$. Assume all functions take the value zero if n is such that the sum in question is empty. Note that $a_1(u) = u$, with $b_3(u) = d_3(u) = u^2$.

Multiplying both sides of (82) by u^i , and summing over $1 \le i \le n-1$, yields

(88)
$$a_n(u) = a(n-1)u^n + a_{n-1}(u) + b_n(u) + e_n(u), \qquad n \ge 2.$$

Note that, by the definitions,

$$f(n;n) = \sum_{j=1}^{n-3} f(n;n,j) = \sum_{j=1}^{n-3} a(n-1;j,j+2) = \sum_{j=1}^{n-3} e(n-1;j) = e_{n-1}(1), \qquad n \ge 4,$$

and

 $b(n; n-1) = a(n; n-1) - a(n; n-1, n) = a(n-1) - a(n-2), \quad n \ge 2.$ By recurrence (83), we then have

$$b_{n}(u) = c_{n}(u) + d_{n}(u) + u(b_{n-1}(u) - d_{n-1}(u)) + f_{n}(u) - f(n;n)u^{n} + \sum_{j=1}^{n-3} b(n-1;j) \sum_{i=j+3}^{n-1} u^{i}$$

$$= c_{n}(u) + d_{n}(u) + u(b_{n-1}(u) - d_{n-1}(u)) + f_{n}(u) - e_{n-1}(1)u^{n}$$

$$+ \frac{u^{3}}{1-u}(b_{n-1}(u) - (a(n-2) - a(n-3))u^{n-2}) - \frac{u^{n}}{1-u}(b_{n-1}(1) - (a(n-2) - a(n-3))))$$

$$= c_{n}(u) + d_{n}(u) + u(b_{n-1}(u) - d_{n-1}(u)) + f_{n}(u) - e_{n-1}(1)u^{n}$$

$$(89) + \frac{u}{1-u}(u^{2}b_{n-1}(u) - u^{n-1}b_{n-1}(1)) + (a(n-2) - a(n-3))u^{n}, \quad n \ge 3.$$

From recurrence (84), we get

$$c_n(u) = u^2(b_{n-1}(u) - b(n-1; n-2)u^{n-2}) + c_{n-1}(u) + c(n-1; n-1)u^{n-1} + ud_{n-1}(u)$$

(90)
$$= u^2b_{n-1}(u) - u^n a(n-2) + u^{n-1}(1+u)a(n-3) + c_{n-1}(u) + ud_{n-1}(u), \qquad n \ge 4.$$

By (85) and (86), we have

(91)
$$d_n(u) = a(n-3)u^{n-1} + ub_{n-1}(u) + d_{n-1}(u), \qquad n \ge 3,$$

and

(92)
$$e_n(u) = a(n-3)u^{n-2} + b_{n-1}(u) + \frac{1}{u}d_{n-1}(u) + e_{n-1}(u), \qquad n \ge 3.$$

Finally, multiplying both sides of (87) by u^i , and summing over $4 \le i \le n$, yields

(93)

$$f_{n}(u) = u(c(n-1;u) + a(n-3)u^{n-1}) + uf_{n-1}(u) + \sum_{j=1}^{n-3} b(n-2;j) \sum_{i=j+4}^{n} u^{i} + \sum_{j=1}^{n-4} d(n-2;j+1) \sum_{i=j+4}^{n} u^{i} = a(n-3)u^{n} + uc_{n-1}(u) + uf_{n-1}(u) + \frac{u^{3}}{1-u}(ub_{n-2}(u) + d_{n-2}(u) - u^{n-2}(b_{n-2}(1) + d_{n-2}(1))), \quad n \ge 4.$$

Define the generating functions $a(x;u) = \sum_{n\geq 1} a_n(u)x^n$, $b(x;u) = \sum_{n\geq 3} b_n(u)x^n$, $c(x;u) = \sum_{n\geq 4} c_n(u)x^n$, $d(x;u) = \sum_{n\geq 3} d_n(u)x^n$, $e(x;u) = \sum_{n\geq 3} e_n(u)x^n$ and $f(x;u) = \sum_{n\geq 4} f_n(u)x^n$. Recall that $a(n) = a_n(1)$ for $n \geq 1$, with a(0) = 1. Rewriting recurrences (88)–(93) in terms of generating functions yields the following system of functional equations.

Lemma 52. We have

(94)
$$(1-x)a(x;u) = xu(1+a(xu;1)) + b(x;u) + e(x;u),$$

(95)
$$(1-xu)b(x;u) = -x^{3}u^{3} + c(x;u) + (1-xu)d(x;u) - xue(xu;1) + f(x;u) + x^{2}u^{2}(1-xu)a(xu;1) + \frac{xu}{1-u}(u^{2}b(x;u) - b(xu;1)),$$

(96)
$$(1-x)c(x;u) = x^{3}u^{3} - x^{2}u^{2}(1-x-xu)a(xu;1) + xu^{2}b(x;u) + xud(x;u),$$

(97)
$$(1-x)d(x;u) = x^3u^2(1+a(xu;1)) + xub(x;u),$$

(98)
$$(1-x)e(x;u) = x^{3}u(1+a(xu;1)) + xb(x;u) + \frac{x}{u}d(x;u),$$

and

(99)
$$(1 - xu)f(x; u) = x^{3}u^{3}a(xu; 1) + xuc(x; u) + \frac{x^{2}u^{3}}{1 - u}(ub(x; u) + d(x; u) - b(xu; 1) - d(xu; 1)).$$

We now determine the generating function $F_T(x)$.

Theorem 53. Let $T = \{1423, 1432, 2143\}$. Then $y = F_T(x)$ satisfies the equation

$$y = 1 - x + xy + x(1 - 2x)y^{2} + x^{2}y^{3}.$$

Proof. By solving (94), (97) and (98) with u = 1 for b(x; 1), d(x; 1) and e(x; 1), we obtain

$$b(x;1) = \frac{1 - 4x + 5x^2 - 3x^3}{1 - x + x^2} a(x;1) - \frac{x(1 - 2x + 2x^2)}{1 - x + x^2},$$

$$d(x;1) = \frac{x(1 - x)^3}{1 - x + x^2} a(x;1) - \frac{x^2(1 - x)^2}{1 - x + x^2},$$

$$e(x;1) = \frac{x(1 - x)^2}{1 - x + x^2} a(x;1) - \frac{x^2(1 - x)}{1 - x + x^2}.$$

Define $K(x; u) = u^2(1 - u) - xu(2 - u^2) + x^2(1 + 2u - 2u^2) - x^3$. Substituting the expressions for b(x; 1), d(x; 1) and e(x; 1) into (95)–(99), and then solving for b(x/u; u), c(x/u; u), d(x/u; u), e(x/u; u) and f(x/u; u), yields

$$\begin{split} K(x;u)b(x/u;u) &= x(-u^2+2xu(u+1)-x^2(u^2+3u+1)+x^3(2u+1))a(x;1) \\ &\quad +x^2u(2x^2-xu-x+u), \\ K(x;u)e(x/u;u) &= x^2(1-x)(x-u)a(x;1)+x^3(1-x). \end{split}$$

Multiplying both sides of (94) by K(x; u), and then substituting the expressions of K(x; u)b(x/u; u)and K(x; u)e(x/u; u), gives

$$(1 - x/u)K(x;u)a(x/u;u) = x(x - u)(u^{2} + x(1 - u - u^{2}) + x^{2}(2u - 1))a(x;1) + x(1 - u)(u^{2} - xu(2 + u) + x^{2}(2 + 3u) - 2x^{3}).$$

To solve this last equation, we let $u = u_0 = u_0(x)$ such that $K(x; u_0(x)) = 0$. Then

$$F_T(x) = 1 + a(x;1) = \frac{(1-x)(x^2 - xu_0 + u_0^2)}{(u_0 - x)(x(1-x) - x(1-2x)u_0 + (1-x)u_0^2)}$$

Using the fact that $u_0^3 = u_0^2(1 - u_0) - xu_0(2 - u_0^2) + x^2(1 + 2u_0 - 2u_0^2)$, we obtain

$$1 - x - (1 - x)F_T(x) + x(1 - 2x)F_T^2(x) + x^2F_T^3(x)$$

=
$$\frac{(1 - x)^2K(x; u_0)V(x; u_0)}{(x - u_0)^3(x(1 - x) - x(1 - 2x)u_0 + (1 - x)u_0^2)^3} = 0,$$

where

$$V(x;u) = -x^{5}(2x^{4} + 7x^{2}(1-x) - 5x + 2) + x^{2}(x+1)(4x^{4} - 7x^{3} + 8x^{2} - 5x + 1)(u-x) - (7x^{6} + 2x^{5}(1-x^{2}) - x^{4} - 37x^{3}(1-x) + 24x^{2}(1-x^{2}) - 8x + 1)(u-x)^{2}.$$

Hence, the generating function $F_T(x)$ satisfies

$$F_T(x) = 1 - x + xF_T(x) + x(1 - 2x)F_T^2(x) + x^2F_T^3(x)$$

as desired.

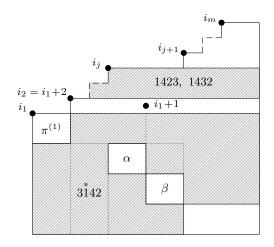
3.14.2. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1423}, \mathbf{1432}, \mathbf{3142}\}.$

Theorem 54. Let $T = \{1423, 1432, 3142\}$. Then $y = F_T(x)$ satisfies the equation

$$y = 1 - x + xy + x(1 - 2x)y^{2} + x^{2}y^{3}.$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for *T*-avoiders with *m* left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now suppose $\pi = i_1\pi^{(1)}i_2\pi^{(2)}\cdots i_m\pi^{(m)} \in S_n(T)$ with $m \ge 2$ left-right maxima. Since π avoids 1423 and 1432, we have that either $i_2 = i_1 + 1$ or $i_2 = i_1 + 2$.

- The case $i_2 = i_1 + 1$. Since π avoids 3142, we see that there is no element between the minimal element of $\pi^{(1)}$ and i_1 in $\pi^{(2)}\pi^{(3)}\cdots\pi^{(m)}$. Thus, the contribution in this case is $xF_T(x)G_{m-1}(x)$, where $xF_T(x)$ accounts for the section $i_1\pi^{(1)}$ and $G_{m-1}(x)$ for $i_2\pi^{(2)}\cdots i_m\pi^{(m)}$.
- The case $i_2 = i_1 + 2$. Let j be the index with $i_1 + 1 \in \pi^{(j)}$. Then π has the form



with $\pi^{(1)} > \alpha > \beta$ to avoid 3142, where $i_1 \pi^{(1)} \alpha \beta$ spans an interval of integers, also to avoid 3142, and the other shaded regions are empty to avoid the indicated patterns.

Thus, for given j, we have a bijection between such permutations and triples $(\pi^{(1)}, \alpha, i_j \beta i_{j+1} \pi^{(j+1)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)})$, where $\pi^{(1)}$ and α avoid T, and $i_j \beta i_{j+1} \pi^{(j+1)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)}$ avoids T with exactly m - (j-1) left-right maxima. Hence, the contribution in this case is given by $x^j F_T^2(x) G_{m-j+1}(x)$, where $j = 2, 3, \ldots, m$.

By adding all the contributions, we get

$$G_m(x) = xF_T(x)G_{m-1} + \sum_{j=2}^m x^j F_T^2(x)G_{m-j+1}(x), \quad m \ge 2,$$

which implies

$$G_m(x) - xG_{m-1}(x) = xF_T(x)G_{m-1} - x^2F_T(x)G_{m-2}(x) + x^2F_T^2(x)G_{m-1}(x)$$

with $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. By summing this recurrence over all $m \ge 2$, we have

$$F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x) - x(F_T(x) - 1) = xF_T(x)(F_T(x) - 1) - x^2F_T^2(x) + x^2F_T^2(x)(F_T(x) - 1),$$

which leads to

$$F_T(x) = 1 - x + xF_T(x) + x(1 - 2x)F_T^2(x) + x^2F_T^3(x),$$

as required.

3.14.3. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1234}, \mathbf{1243}, \mathbf{2314}\}$. To enumerate the members of $S_n(T)$, we categorize them by their first letter and the position of the leftmost ascent. More precisely, given $1 \leq j \leq i \leq n$, let a(n; i, j) be the number of *T*-avoiding permutations of length *n* starting with the letter *i* whose leftmost ascent is at index *j*. For example, we have a(4; 3, 2) = 3, the enumerated permutations

being 3124, 3142 and 3241. If $1 \le i \le n$, then let $a(n;i) = \sum_{j=1}^{i} a(n;i,j)$ and let $a(n) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} a(n;i)$ for $n \ge 1$, with a(0) = 1. The array a(n;i,j) satisfies the following recurrence relations.

Lemma 55. If $n \geq 3$, then

(100)
$$a(n;i,j) = \sum_{\ell=1}^{n-i} \sum_{k=j}^{i} a(n-\ell;i,k), \qquad 1 \le j \le i \le n-2$$

If $2 \le j \le n-1$, then $a(n; n-1, j) = \sum_{i=j-1}^{n-2} a(n-1; i, j-1)$, with a(n; n-1, 1) = a(n-2) for $n \ge 2$. If $2 \le j \le n$, then $a(n; n, j) = \sum_{i=j-1}^{n-1} a(n-1; i, j-1)$, with $a(n; n, 1) = \delta_{n,1}$ for $n \ge 1$.

Proof. Let $A_{n,i,j}$ denote the subset of $S_n(T)$ enumerated by a(n; i, j). First note that removing the initial letter n from members of $A_{n,n,j}$ for $2 \leq j \leq n$ defines a bijection with $\bigcup_{i=j-1}^{n-1} A_{n-1,i,j-1}$ (where $A_{n,n,n}$ is understood to be the singleton set consisting of the decreasing permutation $n(n-1)\cdots 1$). This implies the formula for a(n;n,j) for j > 1, with the condition $a(n;n,1) = \delta_{n,1}$ following from the definitions. Similarly, removing n-1 from members of $A_{n,n-1,j}$ when j > 1implies the formula for a(n;n-1,j) in this case. That a(n;n-1,1) = a(n-2) follows from the fact that one may safely delete both n-1 and n from members of $S_n(T)$ starting with these letters.

To show (100), we first consider the possible values of π_{j+1} within $\pi = \pi_1 \pi_2 \cdots \pi_n \in A_{n,i,j}$ where i < n-1. Note that if $\pi_{j+1} < n-1$, then π would contain either 1234 or 1243, as witnessed by the subsequences $\pi_j \pi_{j+1}(n-1)n$ or $\pi_j \pi_{j+1} n(n-1)$, which is impossible. Thus, we must have $\pi_{j+1} = n-1$ or n. If $\pi_{j+1} = n-1$, consider further the sequence of letters $\pi_{j+1}\pi_{j+2}\cdots\pi_r$, where r is such that $\pi_r = n$. If r > j+2, then each letter π_s for $j+2 \leq s \leq r-1$ must satisfy $\pi_s > i$, for otherwise π would contain 2314 (with the subsequence i(n-1)xn for some x < i). Furthermore, if r > j+2 and $\pi_{j+2} < n-2$, then $i\pi_{j+2}$ would be the first two letters in an occurrence of 1234 or 1243, which is impossible. Thus, we must have $\pi_{j+2} = n-2$. Similarly, by an inductive argument, we get $\pi_{j+1}\pi_{j+2}\cdots\pi_{r-1}\pi_r = (n-1)(n-2)\cdots(n-r+j+1)n$. Note that each of these ℓ letters, where $\ell = r - j$, is seen to be extraneous concerning avoidance of T and thus may be deleted. The remaining letters comprise a member of $A_{n-\ell,i,k}$ for some $k \in [j, i]$ and hence there are $\sum_{k=j}^{i} a(n-\ell; i, k)$ possibilities for these letters. Since each letter of the section $\pi_{j+1}\cdots\pi_r$ belongs to [i+1,n], its length ℓ can range from 1 to n-i, with the contents of the section determined by its length. Allowing ℓ to vary implies formula (100) and completes the proof.

Let $a_{n,i}(v) = \sum_{j=1}^{i} a(n; i, j)v^j$ for $1 \le i \le n$ and $a_n(u, v) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{n,i}(v)u^i$ for $n \ge 1$. Multiplying both sides of (100) by v^j , and summing over $1 \le j \le i$, gives

$$a_{n,i}(v) = \sum_{j=1}^{i} v^j \sum_{\ell=1}^{n-i} \sum_{k=j}^{i} a(n-\ell;i,k) = \sum_{\ell=1}^{n-i} \sum_{k=1}^{i} a(n-\ell;i,k) \left(\frac{v-v^{k+1}}{1-v}\right)$$
$$= \frac{v}{1-v} \sum_{\ell=1}^{n-i} (a_{n-\ell,i}(1) - a_{n-\ell,i}(v)), \qquad 1 \le i \le n-2,$$

$$\operatorname{with}$$

$$a_{n,n-1}(v) - a(n-2)v = \sum_{j=2}^{n-1} v^j \sum_{i=j-1}^{n-2} a(n-1;i,j-1) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} \sum_{j=2}^{i+1} a(n-1;i,j-1)v^j$$
$$= v \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} a_{n-1,i}(v) = v(a_{n-1}(1,v) - a_{n-1,n-1}(v))$$
$$= v(a_{n-1}(1,v) - va_{n-2}(1,v)), \qquad n \ge 2,$$

and

$$a_{n,n}(v) = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \sum_{j=2}^{i+1} a(n-1; i, j-1)v^j = v \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} a_{n-1,i}(v) = va_{n-1}(1, v), \qquad n \ge 1.$$

The preceding equations then imply

$$\begin{aligned} a_{n}(u,v) &= \frac{v}{1-v} \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} u^{i} \sum_{\ell=1}^{n-i} (a_{n-\ell,i}(1) - a_{n-\ell,i}(v)) + u^{n-1} a_{n,n-1}(v) + u^{n} a_{n,n}(v) \\ &= \frac{v}{1-v} \sum_{\ell=1}^{n-1} \sum_{i=1}^{n-\ell} (a_{n-\ell,i}(1) - a_{n-\ell,i}(v)) u^{i} - \frac{u^{n-1}v}{1-v} (a_{n-1,n-1}(1) - a_{n-1,n-1}(v)) \\ &+ u^{n-1} a_{n,n-1}(v) + u^{n} a_{n,n}(v) \\ &= \frac{v}{1-v} \sum_{\ell=1}^{n-1} (a_{\ell}(u,1) - a_{\ell}(u,v)) - \frac{u^{n-1}v}{1-v} (a(n-2) - va_{n-2}(1,v)) \\ &+ u^{n-1} v (a_{n-1}(1,v) - va_{n-2}(1,v)) + u^{n-1} va(n-2) + u^{n} va_{n-1}(1,v) \\ &= \frac{v}{1-v} \sum_{\ell=1}^{n-1} (a_{\ell}(u,1) - a_{\ell}(u,v)) + u^{n-1}v(1+u)a_{n-1}(1,v) \\ &= \frac{u^{n-1}v^{2}}{1-v} (a(n-2) - va_{n-2}(1,v)), \qquad n \ge 2, \end{aligned}$$

with $a_0(u, v) = 1$ and $a_1(u, v) = uv$.

Let $a(x; u, v) = \sum_{n \ge 1} a_n(u, v) x^n$. Multiplying both sides of (101) by x^n , and summing over $n \ge 2$, yields the following functional equation.

Lemma 56. We have

$$a(x; u, v) = xuv(1 - xv) + \frac{xv}{(1 - x)(1 - v)}(a(x; u, 1) - a(x; u, v)) + xv(1 + u)a(xu; 1, v)$$

$$(102) \qquad - \frac{x^2uv^2}{1 - v}(a(xu; 1, 1) - va(xu; 1, v)).$$

We now determine the generating function $F_T(x)$.

Theorem 57. Let $T = \{1234, 1243, 2314\}$. Then $y = F_T(x)$ satisfies the equation

$$y = 1 - x + xy + x(1 - 2x)y^{2} + x^{2}y^{3}.$$

58

Proof. In the current notation, we need to determine 1 + a(x; 1, 1). Letting u = 1 in (102), and rearranging, gives

(103)

$$\left((1-v)(1-2xv) - x^2v^3 + \frac{xv}{1-x}\right)a(x;1,v) = xv(1-v)(1-xv) + \left(\frac{xv}{1-x} - x^2v^2\right)a(x;1,1).$$

Setting $v = v_0$ in (103) such that

$$1 - x - (1 - 2x^2)v_0 + 2x(1 - x)v_0^2 = x^2(1 - x)v_0^3,$$

and solving for a(x; 1, 1), implies

$$1 + a(x; 1, 1) = \frac{x + (1 - x)v_0 - x(1 - x)v_0^2}{1 - x(1 - x)v_0}.$$

Let $f(v) = 1 - x - (1 - 2x^2)v + 2x(1 - x)v^2 - x^2(1 - x)v^3$ and h(v) = f(v)g(v), where $g(v) = (1 - x)(1 + x^3 - x(2 - 3x + 2x^2)v - 2x^3(1 - x)v^2 + x^3(1 - x)v^3).$

Then y = 1 + a(x; 1, 1) is a solution of the equation

$$1 - x - (1 - x)y + x(1 - 2x)y^{2} + x^{2}y^{3} = 0$$

if and only if h(v) = 0 at $v = v_0$, which is the case since $f(v_0) = 0$, by definition. This implies $F_T(x)$ is a solution of the equation stated above, as desired.

3.15. Case 238. The five representative triples T are:

- $\{1423, 2413, 3142\}$ (Theorem 58)
- $\{2134, 2143, 2413\}$ (Theorem 59)
- $\{1234, 1342, 1423\}$ (Theorem 62)
- $\{1324, 1342, 1423\}$ (Theorem 63)
- $\{1243, 1342, 1423\}$ (Theorem 64)

3.15.1. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1423}, \mathbf{2413}, \mathbf{3142}\}.$

Theorem 58. Let $T = \{1423, 2413, 3142\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{3 - 2x - \sqrt{1 - 4x} - \sqrt{2 - 16x + 4x^2 + (2 + 4x)\sqrt{1 - 4x}}}{2(1 - \sqrt{1 - 4x})}$$

Proof. We say that a permutation π has (m, k) left-right maxima, $1 \le k \le m$, if it has m left-right maxima i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_m of which the last k are consecutive, that is,

 $i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_{m-k} < i_{m-k+1} = n-k+1 < i_{m-k+2} = n-k+2 < \dots < i_{m-1} = n-k+1 < i_m = n,$

where n is maximal letter of π . Let $G_{m,k}(x)$ be the generating function for T-avoiders with (m, k) left-right maxima. Define $G_{0,0}(x) = 1$. To find an equation for $G_{m,k}(x)$, $1 \le k \le m$, let $\pi = i_1 \pi^{(1)} \cdots i_m \pi^{(m)}$ be a permutation that avoids T with (m, k) left-right maxima. If k = m, then it is easy to see that $\pi^{(1)} > \pi^{(2)} > \cdots > \pi^{(m)}$, where each $\pi^{(j)}$ avoids T. Thus, $G_{m,m}(x) = (xF_T(x))^m$.

So suppose $1 \le k \le m-1$. Since π avoids 1423, all the letters in $I = \{i_{m-k}+1, \ldots, n-k\}$ appear in decreasing order in π . Since π avoids 2413, only left-right maxima can appear between letters that belong to I. If $I = \emptyset$, then the contribution is given by $G_{m,k+1}(x)$. Otherwise, there exists a largest $s \in [n - k + 1, n]$ such that $\pi^{(s)}$ contains at least one letter from *I*. By the preceding observations,

$$\pi^{(n-k+1)}\cdots\pi^{(s)} = (n-k)(n-k-1)\cdots(i_{m-k}+1)\pi^{\prime(s)}$$

where $i_{m-k} > \pi'^{(s)}$. We can now safely delete the left-right maxima $n - k + 2, n - k + 3, \ldots, s$ and all elements of I. The deleted left-right maxima contribute $x^{s-(n-k)-1}$, the deleted $i_{m-k} + 1 \in I$ (necessarily present) contributes x, and the other elements of I, which amount to distributing an arbitrary number of balls (possibly none) among the s - (n-k) boxes $\pi^{(n-k+1)}, \ldots, \pi^{(s)}$, contribute $1/(1-x)^{s-(n-k)}$. After the deletion, we have a T-avoider with m - (s-n+k-1) left-right maxima of which the last n-s+2 are guaranteed consecutive, and so it contributes $G_{m+1-s+n-k,n+2-s}(x)$. Hence, the contribution for given s equals

$$\frac{x^{s-(n-k)}}{(1-x)^{s-(n-k)}}G_{m+1-s+n-k,n+2-s}(x)$$

By summing over all s = n - k + 1, ..., n, we see that the contribution for the case $I \neq \emptyset$ is given by

$$\sum_{j=1}^{k} \frac{x^j}{(1-x)^j} G_{m+1-j,k+2-j}(x)$$

Combining all the contributions, we obtain for $1 \le k < m$,

$$G_{m,k}(x) = G_{m,k+1}(x) + \frac{x}{1-x} \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \frac{x^j}{(1-x)^j} G_{m-j,k+1-j}(x),$$

with $G_{m,m}(x) = (xF_T(x))^m$.

In order to determine an equation for $F_T(x)$, we define $G(t, u) = 1 + \sum_{m \ge 1} \sum_{k=1}^m G_{m,k}(x) u^{k-1} t^m$. By multiplying the above recurrence by $t^m u^{k-1}$ and summing over $k = 1, 2, \ldots, m-1$ and $m \ge 1$, we find

$$G(t,u) = 1 + \frac{xF_T(x)}{1 - tuxF_T(x)} + \frac{G(t,u) - G(t,0)}{u} + \frac{x(G(t,u) - G(t,0))}{u(1 - x - xut)}$$

Note that $G(1,0) = 1 + \sum_{m \ge 0} G_{m,1}(x) = F_T(x)$. Hence,

$$G(1,u) = 1 + \frac{xF_T(x)}{1 - uxF_T(x)} + \frac{G(1,u) - F_T(x)}{u} + \frac{x(G(1,u) - F_T(x))}{u(1 - x - xu)}$$

To solve this functional equation, we apply the kernel method and take u = C(x), which is seen to cancel out G(1, u). Thus,

$$0 = 1 + \frac{xF_T(x)}{1 - xC(x)F_T(x)} - \frac{F_T(x)}{C(x)} - \frac{xF_T(x)}{C(x)(1 - x - xC(x))},$$

which, using the identity $C(x) = 1 + xC^2(x)$, is equivalent to

$$F_T(x) = 1 + \frac{xF_T(x)}{1 - xC(x)F_T(x)}$$

Solving this last equation completes the proof.

3.15.2. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{2134}, \mathbf{2143}, \mathbf{2413}\}.$

Theorem 59. Let $T = \{2134, 2143, 2413\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{3 - 2x - \sqrt{1 - 4x} - \sqrt{2 - 16x + 4x^2 + (2 + 4x)\sqrt{1 - 4x}}}{2(1 - \sqrt{1 - 4x})}$$

Proof. Let $G_m(x)$ be the generating function for *T*-avoiders with *m* left-right maxima. Clearly, $G_0(x) = 1$ and $G_1(x) = xF_T(x)$. Now let us write an equation for $G_m(x)$. If π is a permutation that avoids *T* with *m* left-right maxima, then, to avoid 2134, π has the form

$$\pi = i_1 i_2 \cdots i_{m-1} \pi' i_m \pi'$$

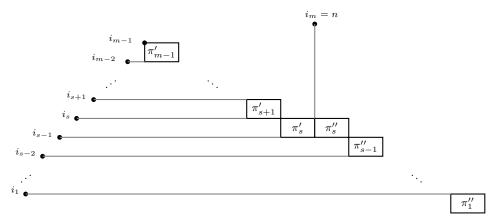
with $i_1 < i_2 < \cdots < i_m = n$ (*n* is the maximal letter of π), $i_{m-1} > \pi'$, and $i_m > \pi''$.

If π' is empty, then since π avoids 2413 we see that π'' can be decomposed as $\pi''_m \pi''_{m-1} \cdots \pi''_1$, where $\pi''_j > i_{j-1} > \pi''_{j-1}$, $j = 2, \ldots, m$, and π''_j avoids T.

If π' is not empty, then with $i_0 = 0$, there is a maximal integer s such that $i_{s-1} < \pi'$. Since π avoids 2413, we see that $\pi' = \pi'_{m-1} \cdots \pi'_{s+1} \pi'_s$ and $\pi'' = \pi''_s \cdots \pi''_1$, where

$$\pi'_{m-1} > i_{m-2} > \pi'_{m-2} > \dots > i_{s+1} > \pi'_{s+1} > i_s > \pi'_s \pi''_s > i_{s-1} > \pi''_{s-1} > \dots > i_1 > \pi''_1$$

This means that π has the following diagrammatic shape.



Decomposition of T-avoider, case $\pi' \neq \emptyset$

Furthermore, π'_j avoids 213 for j = m - 1, m - 2, ..., s + 1 for else *n* is the 4 of a 3124; $\pi'_s n \pi''_s$ avoids *T* and, since π'_s is not empty, it does not start with its largest letter; π''_j avoids *T* for j = s - 1, ..., 1.

Hence, the contribution in the case π' is empty is $x^m F_t^m(x)$; otherwise, the contribution for given $s, 1 \leq s \leq m$, is

$$x^{m-1}C^{m-1-s}(x)(F_T(x)-1-xF_T(x))F_T^{s-1}(x).$$

Combining all the contributions, we obtain

$$F_T(x) = 1 + \sum_{j \ge 1} (x^j F_T^j(x)) + (F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x)) \sum_{m \ge 2} \sum_{s=1}^{m-1} x^{m-1} C^{m-1-s}(x) F_T^{s-1}(x)$$
$$= 1 + \sum_{j \ge 1} (x^j F_T^j(x)) + (F_T(x) - 1 - xF_T(x)) \sum_{m \ge 2} x^{m-1} \frac{C^{m-1}(x) - F_T^{m-1}(x)}{C(x) - F_T(x)},$$

and, using $C(x) = 1 + xC^2(x)$, we find that

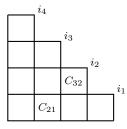
$$F_T(x) = 1 - x^2 C^2(x) F_T(x) + x C(x) F_T^2(x),$$

which yields the stated generating function.

For the remaining three cases, we consider (right-left) cell decompositions. So suppose

$$\pi = \pi^{(m)} i_m \pi^{(m-1)} i_{m-1} \cdots \pi^{(1)} i_1 \in S_n$$

has $m \ge 2$ right-left maxima $n = i_m > i_{m-1} > \cdots > i_1 \ge 1$. The right-left maxima determine a *cell decomposition* of the matrix diagram of π as illustrated in the figure below for m = 4. There are $\binom{m+1}{2}$ cells C_{ij} , $i, j \ge 1$, $i + j \le m + 1$, indexed by (x, y) coordinates, for example, C_{21} and C_{32} are shown.



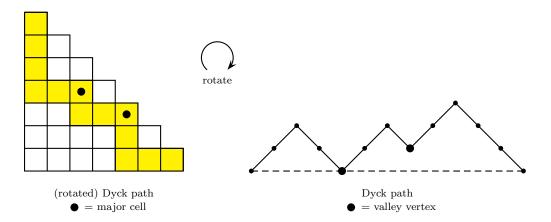
Cell decomposition

Cells with i = 1 or j = 1 are boundary cells, the others are interior. A cell is occupied if it contains at least one letter of π , otherwise it is empty. Let α_{ij} denote the subpermutation of entries in C_{ij} .

We now consider $R = \{1342, 1423\}$, a subset of the pattern set in the remaining three cases. The reader may check the following characterization of *R*-avoiders in terms of the cell decomposition. A permutation π is an *R*-avoider if and only if

- (1) For each occupied cell C, all cells that lie both strictly east and strictly north of C are empty.
- (2) For each pair of occupied cells C, D with D directly north of C (same column), all entries in C lie to the right of all entries in D.
- (3) For each pair of occupied cells C, D with D directly east of C (same row), all entries in C are larger than all entries in D.
- (4) α_{ij} avoids R for all i, j.

Condition (1) imposes restrictions on occupied cells as follows. A major cell for π is an interior cell C that is occupied and such that all cells directly north or directly east of C are empty. The set of major cells (possibly empty) determines a (rotated) Dyck path of semilength m - 1 with valley vertices at the major cells as illustrated in the figure below. (If there are no major cells, the Dyck path covers the boundary cells and has no valleys.)



If π avoids R, then condition (1) implies that all cells not on the Dyck path are empty, and condition (4) implies $\operatorname{St}(\alpha_{ij})$ is an R-avoider for all i, j. Conversely, if $n = i_m > i_{m-1} > \cdots > i_1 \ge 1$ are given and we have a Dyck path in the associated cell diagram, and an R-avoider π_C is specified for each cell C on the Dyck path, with the additional proviso $\pi_C \neq \emptyset$ for valley cells, then conditions (2) and (3) imply that an R-avoider with this Dyck path is uniquely determined.

It follows that an *R*-avoider π avoids the pattern τk where $\tau \in S_{k-1}$ if and only if all the subpermutations α_{ij} avoid *R* and τ . We use this observation in the next two results. As an immediate consequence, we have

Proposition 60. Let τ and τ' be two patterns in S_{k-1} . If $F_{\{1342,1423,\tau\}}(x) = F_{\{1342,1423,\tau'\}}(x)$, then $F_{\{1342,1423,\tau'k\}}(x) = F_{\{1342,1423,\tau'k\}}(x)$.

We can now find a recurrence for avoiders of the pattern set $R \cup \{12 \cdots k\}$.

Proposition 61. Let $T_k = \{1342, 1423, 12 \cdots k\}$. Then

$$F_{T_k}(x) = \frac{1 + (x - 2)F_{T_{k-1}}(x) + \sqrt{\left(1 + xF_{T_{k-1}}(x)\right)^2 - 4xF_{T_{k-1}}^2(x)}}{2\left(1 - F_{T_{k-1}}(x)\right)}$$

Proof. For brevity, set $F_k = F_{T_k}(x)$. So, for m right-left maxima and an associated Dyck path of semilength m-1, the contribution to F_k is x^m for the right-left maxima, $F_{k-1}-1$ for each valley vertex, and F_{k-1} for every other vertex. Let ℓ denote the number of peaks in the Dyck path, so that $\ell-1$ is the number of valleys. Recall that the Narayana number $N_{m,\ell} = \frac{1}{m} {m \choose \ell} {m \choose \ell-1}$ counts Dyck paths of semilength m with ℓ peaks. Hence, summing over m,

$$F_{k} = 1 + xF_{k-1} + \sum_{m \ge 2} x^{m} \sum_{\ell=1}^{m-1} N_{m-1,\ell} (F_{k-1} - 1)^{\ell-1} F_{k-1}^{2m-\ell}$$

$$= 1 + xF_{k-1} + \frac{xF_{k-1}^{2}}{F_{k-1} - 1} \sum_{m \ge 1} \sum_{\ell=1}^{m} N_{m,\ell} \left(xF_{k-1}^{2} \right)^{m} \left(1 - \frac{1}{F_{k-1}} \right)^{\ell}$$

$$= 1 + xF_{k-1} + \frac{xF_{k-1}^{2}}{F_{k-1} - 1} N \left(xF_{k-1}^{2}, 1 - 1/F_{k-1} \right),$$

where $N(x,y) := \sum_{m\geq 1} \sum_{\ell=1}^{m} N_{m,\ell} x^m y^\ell$ is the generating function the Narayana numbers. It is known that

$$N(x,y) = \frac{1 - x(1+y) - \sqrt{(1 - x(1+y))^2 - 4yx^2}}{2x}$$

and the theorem follows.

3.15.3. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1234}, \mathbf{1342}, \mathbf{1423}\}.$

Theorem 62. Let $T = \{1234, 1342, 1423\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{3 - 2x - \sqrt{1 - 4x} - \sqrt{2 - 16x + 4x^2 + (2 + 4x)\sqrt{1 - 4x}}}{2(1 - \sqrt{1 - 4x})}$$

Proof. Since $F_{\{1342,1423,123\}}(x) = F_{\{123\}}(x) = C(x)$, we get by Prop. 61 that

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xC(x) + \frac{xC^2(x)}{C(x) - 1}N(xC^2(x), 1 - 1/C(x)),$$

which, after some algebraic manipulation, agrees with the desired expression.

3.15.4. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1324}, \mathbf{1342}, \mathbf{1423}\}.$

Theorem 63. Let $T = \{1324, 1342, 1423\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{3 - 2x - \sqrt{1 - 4x} - \sqrt{2 - 16x + 4x^2 + (2 + 4x)\sqrt{1 - 4x}}}{2(1 - \sqrt{1 - 4x})}$$

Proof. Since $F_{\{1342,1423,132\}}(x) = F_{\{132\}}(x) = C(x)$ and $F_{\{1342,1423,123\}}(x) = F_{\{123\}}(x) = C(x)$, we get by Prop. 60 with $\tau = 132$ and $\tau' = 123$ that $F_{\{1342,1423,1324\}}(x) = F_{\{1342,1423,1234\}}(x)$. Apply Theorem 62.

3.15.5. $\mathbf{T} = \{\mathbf{1243}, \mathbf{1342}, \mathbf{1423}\}.$

Theorem 64. Let $T = \{1243, 1342, 1423\}$. Then

$$F_T(x) = \frac{3 - 2x - \sqrt{1 - 4x} - \sqrt{2 - 16x + 4x^2 + (2 + 4x)\sqrt{1 - 4x}}}{2(1 - \sqrt{1 - 4x})}$$

Proof. A permutation $\pi \in S_T(n)$ with $m \ge 2$ right-left maxima avoids R and so the cell decomposition of π has an associated Dyck path that covers all occupied cells. To also avoid 1243, all the Dyck path cells except the cells incident with a right-left maximum, that is, cells C_{ij} with i + j = m + 1, must avoid 12 for else some two right-left maxima would form the 43 of a 1243. Other cells need only avoid 1243. The cells C_{ij} with i + j = m + 1 consist of the extremities C_{1m} and C_{m1} together with all the low valleys in the Dyck path (a low valley is one incident with ground level, the line joining the path's endpoints). Suppose the Dyck path has ℓ low valleys and h high valleys. The contribution of the right-left maxima is x^m . Since $F_{\{12\}}(x) = 1/(1-x)$, the contributions of the 2m - 1 Dyck path cells are as follows. The two extremities contribute $F_T^2(x)$, the ℓ low valleys contribute $(F_T(x) - 1)^\ell$, the h high valleys contribute $(\frac{1}{1-x} - 1)^h = (\frac{x}{1-x})^h$, and the remaining cells contribute $(\frac{1}{1-x})^{2m-3-\ell-h}$.

Let $M_{m,\ell,h}$ denote the number of Dyck paths of semilength m containing ℓ low valleys and h high valleys, with generating function $M(x, y, z) = \sum_{m,\ell,h\geq 0} M_{m,\ell,h} x^m y^\ell z^h$. Then, by the first return decomposition of the Dyck paths, we obtain

$$M(x, 1, z) = 1 + xM(x, 1, z) + xzM(x, 1, z)(M(x, 1, z) - 1)$$

and

$$M(x, y, z) = 1 + xM(x, 1, z) + xyM(x, 1, z)(M(x, y, z) - 1).$$

Thus,

$$M(x, y, z) = \frac{y - 2z - 1 + x(1 - y)(1 - z) + (1 - y)\sqrt{1 - 2x(1 + z) + x^2(1 - z)^2}}{(1 - x)y + (xy - 2)z - y\sqrt{1 - 2x(1 + z) + x^2(1 - z)^2}}$$

Hence, summing over m and over all Dyck paths gives

$$F_T(x) = 1 + xF_T(x) + \sum_{m \ge 2} \sum_{\ell,h \ge 0} M_{m-1,\ell,h} x^{m+h} F_T^2(x) \big(F_T(x) - 1 \big)^\ell \frac{1}{(1-x)^{2m-3-\ell}}.$$

After several algebraic steps and solving for $F_T(x)$, one obtains the desired formula.

The preceding theorem can be extended to the case $T_k = \{1342, 1423, \tau k(k-1)\}$ with $k \ge 4$ as follows.

Theorem 65. Let $k \ge 4$ and $\tau \in S_{k-2}$. Let $T_k = \{1342, 1423, \tau k(k-1)\}$ and $T'_k = \{1342, 1423, \tau\}$. Then

$$F_{T_k}(x) = \frac{(2-x)(1-t) - x^2 F_{T'_k}^2(x)(1+(x-2)F_{T'_k}(x)) + \sqrt{2x(a-bt)}}{2(1-xF_{T'_k}^2(x) + x^2F_{T'_k}^3(x) - t)},$$

where

$$\begin{split} t &= \sqrt{(1 - xF_{T'_k}^2(x))^2 - x^2F_{T'_k}^3(x)(2 - 2xF_{T'_k}^2(x) + x^2F_{T'_k}^3(x))},\\ a &= (x - 4)(1 + x^4F_{T'_k}^6(x)) + 2xF_{T'_k}^2(x)(1 + (1 - x)F_{T'_k}^2(x) + x^2F_{T'_k}^3(x)) + x^3F_{T'_k}^4(x),\\ b &= (4 - x)(1 + x^2F_{T'_h}^3(x)) + x(2 - x)F_{T'_h}^2(x). \end{split}$$

Proof. The proof follows the same lines as in the preceding theorem except that $F_T(x)$ is replaced by $F_{T_k}(x)$ and $F_{\{12\}}(x)$ is replaced by $F_{T'_k}(x)$. The details are left to the reader.

References

- [1] Wikipedia, Permutation pattern, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Permutation_pattern
- [2] Wikipedia, Enumerations of specific permutation classes,

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enumerations_of_specific_permutation_classes

- [3] D. Callan and T. Mansour, Five subsets of permutations enumerated as weak sorting permutations, submitted to Southeast Asian Bulletin of Mathematics.
- [4] D. Callan and T. Mansour, A Wilf class composed of 7 symmetry classes of triples of 4-letter patterns, submitted to Discrete Mathematics.
- [5] D. Callan, T. Mansour and M. Shattuck, Twelve subsets of permutations enumerated as maximally clustered permutations, submitted to Journal of Combinatorics.
- [6] S. Heubach and T. Mansour, Combinatorics of Compositions and Words, CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL, 2009.
- [7] Q. Hou and T. Mansour, Kernel method and linear recurrence ststem, J. Computat. Appl. Math. 261:1 (2008), 227–242.
- [8] D. E. Knuth, The Art of Computer Programming, 3rd edition, Addison Wesley, Reading, MA, 1997.

- D. Kremer and W. C. Shiu, Finite transition matrices for permutations avoiding pairs of length four patterns, Discrete Math. 268:1-3 (2003), 171–183.
- [10] W. Kuszmaul, Fast algorithms for finding pattern avoiders and counting pattern occurrences in permutations, preprint, arXiv:1509.08216, 2015.
- [11] I. Le, Wilf classes of pairs of permutations of length 4, Electron. J. Combin. 12 (2005), #R25.
- [12] P. A. MacMahon, Combinatory Analysis, 2 vols, Cambridge University Press, 1915-16.
- [13] T. Mansour, Combinatorics of Set Partitions, CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL, 2012.
- [14] T. Mansour and M. Shattuck, Nine classes of permutations enumerated by binomial transform of Fine's sequence, *submitted to Discrete Applied Mathematics*.
- [15] R. Simion and F. W. Schmidt, Restricted permutations, European J. Combin. 6 (1985), 383-406.
- [16] N. J. A. Sloane, The On-Line Encyclopedia of Integer Sequences, http://oeis.org.
- [17] Z. E. Stankova, Forbidden subsequences, Discrete Math. 132 (1994), 291–316.
- [18] Z. Stankova, Classification of forbidden subsequences of length four, European J. Combin. 17 (1996), 501–517.
- [19] V. Vatter, Finding regular insertion encodings for permutation classes, J. Symbolic Comput. 47:3 (2012), 259–265.
- [20] J. West, Generating trees and the Catalan and Schröder numbers, Discrete Math. 146 (1995), 247–262.

Appendix

Table 2: Sequences $\{|S_n(T)|\}_{n=5}^{16}$, where T is one of the triples in a symmetry class, arranged in lex (increasing) order of counting sequence.

	Table 2		
No.	T	$\{ S_n(T) \}_{n=5}^{16}$	
1	$\{4321, 3412, 1234\}$	69,162,240,199,73,0,0,0,0,0,0,0	
2	$\{4321, 3142, 1234\}$	69,164,252,221,85,0,0,0,0,0,0,0	
3	$\{2143, 4312, 1234\}$	69, 181, 375, 651, 1009, 1449, 1971, 2575, 3261, 4029, 4879, 5811	
4	$\{4231, 2143, 1234\}$	69, 190, 446, 927, 1745, 3036, 4960, 7701, 11467, 16490, 23026, 31355	
5	$\{2143, 3412, 1234\}$	69, 194, 470, 1009, 1969, 3562, 6062, 9813, 15237, 22842, 33230, 47105	
6	$\{2134, 3412, 1432\}$		
	$\{3412, 1432, 1234\}$	69, 198, 498, 1121, 2305, 4402, 7910, 13509, 22101, 34854, 53250, 79137	
7	$\{3421, 4312, 1234\}$	70, 177, 333, 538, 792, 1095, 1447, 1848, 2298, 2797, 3345, 3942	
8	$\{2431, 4213, 1234\}$	70, 192, 441, 929, 1870, 3670, 7097, 13600, 25907, 49142, 92911, 175190	
9	$\{2134, 4312, 1243\}$	70, 195, 458, 942, 1752, 3016, 4886, 7539, 11178, 16033, 22362, 30452	
10	$\{4213, 1432, 1234\}$	70, 199, 502, 1232, 2962, 6970, 16138, 36982, 84083, 189918, 426722, 954884	
11	$\{4231, 1432, 1234\}$	70,200,481,1004,1886,3270,5325,8246,12254,17596,24545,33400	
12	$\{2341, 4312, 1324\}$	70, 203, 517, 1187, 2504, 4921, 9107, 16009, 26922, 43567, 68177, 103591	
13	$\{3214, 1432, 1234\}$	70, 204, 560, 1617, 4796, 14249, 41939, 122658, 358991, 1053628, 3095381, 9089525	
14	$\{4231, 2134, 1243\}$	70, 205, 536, 1264, 2722, 5424, 10122, 17871, 30102, 48703, 76108, 115394	
15	$\{2134, 3412, 1243\}$	70, 207, 541, 1272, 2747, 5552, 10672, 19783, 35804, 63965, 113903, 203810	
16	$\{2314, 1432, 4123\}$	70, 210, 589, 1592, 4218, 11069, 28932, 75528, 197165, 514920, 1345484, 3517427	
17	$\{2341, 2143, 4123\}$	70, 212, 597, 1610, 4248, 11107, 28966, 75552, 197251, 515476, 1348060, 3527067	
18	$\{2341, 1432, 4123\}$	70, 212, 611, 1712, 4712, 12815, 34576, 92764, 247819, 659840, 1752170, 4642567	
19	$\{2431, 4312, 1234\}$	71,200,465,929,1667,2766,4325,6455,9279,12932,17561,23325	
20	$\{4312, 1432, 1234\}$	71,204,479,951,1687,2764,4269,6299,8961,12372,16659,21959	
21	$\{4312, 3142, 1234\}$	71,208,526,1174,2370,4416,7714,12783,20277,31004,45946,66280	
22	$\{2134, 4312, 1432\}$	71,209,533,1205,2473,4696,8372,14169,22959,35855,54251,79865	
23	$\{2431, 4132, 1234\}$	71,209,545,1348,3270,7908,19201,46918,115407,285642,711031,1779289	
24	$\{4231, 3412, 1234\}$	71, 212, 554, 1289, 2725, 5326, 9758, 16941, 28107, 44864, 69266, 103889	
25	$\{3412, 4132, 1234\}$	71, 213, 561, 1317, 2809, 5536, 10220, 17865, 29823, 47867, 74271, 111897	
26	$\{2134, 4312, 1342\}$	71, 213, 564, 1340, 2909, 5860, 11090, 19911, 34179, 56447, 90144, 139782	
27	$\{2314, 4312, 1432\}$	71, 213, 569, 1389, 3175, 6927, 14632, 30238, 61596, 124335, 249598, 499492	
28	$\{4231, 3142, 1234\}$	71, 217, 599, 1514, 3550, 7801, 16193, 31956, 60282, 109214, 190816, 322679	
29	$\{2143, 4312, 1324\}$	71, 218, 610, 1585, 3895, 9186, 21022, 47061, 103663, 225618, 486626, 1042305	

$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$\begin{array}{rrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrr$	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$\begin{array}{rrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrr$	
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	
$\begin{array}{rrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrr$	
$\begin{array}{rrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrr$	
45{4213,2134,1432}72,229,683,1954,5452,14974,40671,109509,292743,777810,2055833,540918746{2341,4132,1324}72,229,686,1972,5514,15131,40986,110013,293376,778678,2059646,543400947{2413,4132,1234}72,230,689,1970,5460,14833,39790,105890,280367,739878,1948186,5121973	
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	
47 {2413,4132,1234} 72,230,689,1970,5460,14833,39790,105890,280367,739878,1948186,5121973	
48 {4312,3124,1342} 72,230,692,2004,5683,15948,44523,123924,344113,953353,2635064,7266192	
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $,
50 {2143.3412.4123}	
{3412,1432,1324}	
$\{3412,1432,1243\}$ 72,232,707,2066,5858,16257,44428,120076,321919,857942,2276454,6020541	
51 {4213,3124,1432} 72,232,712,2116,6155,17629,49893,139851,388899,1074280,2950885,8066698	
52 {1432,4123,1234} 72,232,717,2157,6370,18557,53490,152868,433781,1223511,3433182,9590277	
$53 \{2134,4132,1243\} 72,233,719,2146,6260,17968,50967,143278,399960,1110203,3067479,8442903$	
54 {3124,1432,1234} 72,233,739,2343,7458,23801,76016,242777,775265,2475513,7904587,25240597	,
55 {4213,3124,1342}	
{2143,1324,4123}	
$\{2143,4123,1234\} 72,236,745,2286,6866,20285,59156,170712,488401,1387226,3916062,10996581,2012,2012,2012,2012,2012,2012,2012,20$	
$56 \{2143, 1342, 4123\}$	
$\{3412,1432,4123\} 72,237,761,2415,7626,24034,75689,238298,750179,2361533,7433917,23401274,23412,7626,24034,75689,238298,750179,2361533,7433917,23401274,23412,7626,24034,75689,238298,750179,2361533,7433917,23401274,23412,7626,24034,75689,238298,750179,2361533,7433917,23401274,23412,7626,24034,75689,238298,750179,2361533,7433917,23401274,23412,7626,24034,75689,238298,750179,2361533,7433917,23401274,23412,7626,24034,75689,238298,750179,2361533,7433917,23401274,23412,7626,24034,75689,238298,750179,2361533,7433917,23401274,23412,7626,24034,75689,238298,750179,2361533,7433917,23401274,23412,2342,2342,2342,2342,2342,2342,23$	Į
$57 \{2143,1432,1234\} 72,246,845,2901,9955,34165,117254,402409,1381046,4739681,16266344,558255,117254,102409,1381046,117254,102400,117254,102400,117254,102400,12400,117254,1000000000000000000000000000000000000$	262
$58 \{4321, 1243, 1234\} 73, 202, 382, 396, 144, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0$	
$59 \{4321, 1324, 1234\} 73, 215, 484, 669, 334, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0$	
$ \begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$61 \{4312, 1243, 1234\} 73, 223, 587, 1356, 2820, 5395, 9653, 16355, 26487, 41299, 62347, 91538$	
$62 \{4231, 4312, 1234\} 73, 228, 616, 1460, 3110, 6082, 11102, 19155, 31539, 49924, 76416, 113626$	
63 {4312,1324,1234} 73,229,629,1521,3304,6578,12201,21353,35607,57007,88153,132293	
$64 \{4312, 3412, 1234\} 73, 229, 634, 1562, 3481, 7132, 13622, 24531, 42033, 69031, 109306, 167680$	
$65 \{4213,4132,1234\} 73,231,650,1668,3987,9030,19628,41333,84915,171087,339408,665004$	
$66 \{4231,4132,1234\} 73,232,654,1639,3705,7678,14798,26841,46257,76324,121318,186699$	
$67 \{4312, 1324, 1243\} 73, 233, 677, 1819, 4606, 11171, 26274, 60471, 137059, 307245, 683171, 1509595$	
$68 \{4312, 1342, 1243\} 73, 234, 691, 1910, 5019, 12690, 31147, 74694, 175843, 407810, 934179, 2117958, 12690, 31147, 74694, 175843, 407810, 934179, 2117958, 126900, 1269000, 1269000, 1269000, 1269000, 1269000000000000000000000000000000000000$	
$69 \{3412, 1324, 1234\} 73, 236, 700, 1919, 4927, 12006, 28090, 63705, 141109, 307088, 659576, 1402947$	
$70 \{4312, 3124, 1243\} 73, 236, 705, 1970, 5224, 13307, 32866, 79251, 187523, 437030, 1005935, 2291536$	
$71 \{4231, 1243, 1234\} 73, 237, 702, 1881, 4577, 10216, 21158, 41097, 75561, 132523, 223134, 362589$	
$72 \{3412, 1324, 1243\} 73, 237, 711, 1988, 5253, 13301, 32673, 78669, 187230, 443398, 1050209, 2497187$	
$73 \{4231, 1324, 1234\} 73, 238, 714, 1962, 4957, 11604, 25390, 52361, 102533, 191868, 344970, 598682$	
$74 \{3412, 1243, 1234\} 73, 238, 718, 2013, 5301, 13266, 31886, 74269, 168841, 376750, 828726, 1802901$	
$75 \{4231, 1324, 1243\} 73, 238, 721, 2044, 5492, 14178, 35610, 87938, 215295, 525787, 1286294, 3160692$	
$76 \{3412, 1324, 4123\} 73, 238, 721, 2046, 5501, 14158, 35172, 84895, 200133, 462714, 1052727, 2363200$	

		Continuation of Table 2
No.	Т	$\{ S_n(T) \}_{n=5}^{16}$
77	{3412,3124,1243}	73,238,722,2054,5541,14323,35788,87043,207201,484772,1118334,2550164
78	{4312,1342,1324}	
	$\{3412,3142,1234\}$	73,238,724,2075,5667,14892,37942,94273,229453,548954,1294440,3014775
79	{2134,4132,1234}	73,238,724,2078,5706,15161,39319,100168,251846,627046,1549898,3810125
80	{4312,1324,4123}	73,238,726,2101,5857,15926,42626,112997,297861,782666,2052958,5379953
81	$\{2431, 4312, 1324\}$	73,239,734,2131,5900,15697,40389,101047,246915,591507,1393504,3236723
82	$\{4312,3142,1243\}$	73,239,734,2133,5924,15859,41202,104433,259312,632815,1521646,3612653
83	{4312,3412,1243}	73,239,734,2134,5934,15918,41470,105470,262910,644350,1556478,3713022
84	{4231,1324,4123}	73,239,736,2158,6102,16813,45493,121567,322108,848654,2227722,5834253
85	{2314,4132,1432}	73,239,738,2178,6220,17351,47595,128985,346492,924788,2456502,6502017
86	{3412,4132,1324}	73,239,740,2194,6298,17653,48621,132199,356040,952154,2533014,6712221
87	{4312,3124,1432}	73,239,740,2199,6348,17947,49954,137372,374164,1011303,2716439,7259970
88	{4312,3412,1324}	73,240,744,2192,6192,16896,44800,115968,294144,733184,1800192,4362240
89	{3142,4132,1234}	73,240,746,2217,6371,17864,49202,133759,360175,963044,2561604,6787167
90	{3412,4132,1243}	73,240,748,2240,6525,18653,52640,147210,408957,1130398,3112172,8540753
91	{4213,1342,1243}	73,240,754,2309,6987,21036,63202,189723,569311,1708100,5124492,15373695
92	{2314,3124,1432}	73,240,759,2365,7369,23069,72495,228186,718341,2260566,7111650,22370236
93	{4312,3142,1324}	73,241,754,2252,6471,18003,48736,128878,333949,850061,2130078,5263536
94	{2134,4132,1432}	
	{4132,1432,1234}	73,241,756,2276,6640,18915,52911,145951,398242,1077434,2895486,7740081
95	{2314,4132,1342}	73,241,757,2288,6724,19365,54959,154303,429733,1189430,3276306,8990037
96	{2134,4132,1342}	73,241,759,2305,6806,19652,55725,155688,429719,1174344,3183298,8571979
97	$\{2341, 4312, 4123\}$	73,241,766,2399,7514,23648,74706,236352,747770,2364773,7475960,23631523
98	{2134,3124,1432}	73,241,768,2415,7587,23905,75507,238759,755088,2387570,7548085,23860518
99	{4231,3142,1324}	73,242,762,2290,6610,18434,49922,131842,340738,864258,2156546,5304322
100	$\{4312, 1342, 4123\}$	73,242,772,2409,7439,22872,70204,215345,660375,2024866,6208416,19035179
101	$\{3124, 4132, 1342\}$	73,243,777,2408,7288,21661,63471,183877,527761,1503086,4252938,11966373
102	$\{2413, 3142, 1234\}$	73,243,785,2504,7968,25389,81033,258873,827263,2643616,8447300,26990489
103	$\{2314, 1342, 4123\}$	73,243,785,2511,8073,26312,87257,294603,1011602,3526519,12456315,44495535
104	$\{2134, 4132, 1423\}$	73,244,782,2415,7232,21122,60455,170228,473014,1300271,3543000,9584730
105	$\{4213, 2134, 1342\}$	73,244,787,2468,7570,22809,67727,198664,576775,1659914,4741254,13454541
106	$\{2143, 3412, 1423\}$	73,244,790,2505,7839,24320,74998,230243,704359,2148620,6538740,19859175
107	$\{4213, 3412, 1342\}$	73,244,794,2553,8179,26192,83906,268883,861815,2762484,8855204,28385839
108	$\{3124, 1432, 4123\}$	
	$\{1432, 1324, 4123\}$	73,245,795,2508,7732,23393,69687,204939,596215,1718714,4915914,13966077
109	{2143,3412,1243}	73,245,797,2530,7878,24153,73109,218929,649609,1912298,5590446,16243437
110	{2134,3142,1432}	73,245,804,2617,8511,27709,90283,294231,958826,3124175,10178664,33160777
111	{2143,3142,1234}	73,247,821,2704,8868,29030,94960,310531,1015359,3319829,10854379,35488838
112	{2134,1432,1243}	
110	{3142,1432,4123}	73,250,853,2911,9938,33931,115849,395534,1350437,4610679,15741842,53746011
	{2134,1432,1234}	73,250,861,2967,10220,35203,121263,417710,1438865,4956391,17073052,58810751
114	{4312,1423,1234}	74,237,668,1667,3750,7743,14898,27033,46698,77369,123672,191639
115	{4231,1423,1234}	74,245,744,2068,5296,12608,28150,59412,119341,229477,424478,758491
116	{4312,4123,1243}	74,246,763,2227,6191,16567,43026,109110,271384,664236,1603813,3827381
117	$\{3124,4132,1234\}$	74,247,769,2247,6238,16649,43132,109257,272073,668704,1626916,3926643
118	$\{3412, 1423, 1234\}$	74,248,780,2309,6483,17407,45028,112921,275964,660030,1550320,3586449
119	$\{4312, 1432, 1324\}$	74,248,784,2355,6785,18897,51177,135358,350788,893038,2237998,5530485
120	$\{4132, 1423, 1234\}$	74,248,787,2389,7013,20079,56417,156250,427914,1161571,3130892,8391305
121	$\{3412,4123,1243\}$	74,249,792,2394,6941,19479,53323,143275,379721,996456,2596798,6735913
122	$\{4213, 1432, 1324\}$	74,249,797,2451,7318,21380,61449,174378,489827,1364499,3774779,10381722
123	$\{4132, 1342, 1234\}$	74,249,798,2459,7351,21457,61434,173120,481461,1324409,3610321,9768290
124	$\{2341, 4132, 4123\}$	74,249,804,2540,7977,25106,79327,251328,797094,2527977,8014590,25401277

$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
125 [2341,4123,1243] 74,249,804,2551,8139,26500,88531,303112,1059129,3759584,13505901,48965424 126 [2431,4213,1324] [3142,4123,1234] 74,251,817,2570,7872,23621,69746,203317,586561,1677746,4764474,13447701 127 [2413,4121,1342] [3142,4123,1243] 74,253,840,2728,8719,27541,86221,268047,828661,2550116,7818174,23893803 128 [2341,3142,4123] 74,253,840,2772,9080,29759,97686,321033,1055596,3471365,11415280,37535830 129 [2413,3124,1432] 74,253,845,2791,9188,30246,99639,328422,1082797,3570197,11771589,38812310 131 [2134,3124,1432] 74,254,856,2867,9614,32368,109432,371221,1262278,4298922,14655296,49991239 131 [2134,3124,1123] 74,255,867,2891,963,8677,89389,275034,836689,2520128,7524372,22291317 133 [2143,3124,1123] 74,255,863,2891,963,82677,89389,275034,836689,2520128,7524372,22291317 133 [2143,4123,1243] 74,255,863,2891,9503,8267,1082,34726,118492,40441,1380670,4713644,16093028,54944551 134 [213,3124,1123] 74,255,863,2981,10122,34726,118492,404441,1380670,4713644,16093028,54944551 136 {2113,3124,3123] 74,257,883,3019,10306,35164,21036,309878,13303745,4384933,14746009,49585430 137 {3124,1432,1743} 74,257,883,3019,10306,314142,003,30987,137777,16344163,45589,1150685,57460,6038880	
126 {2431,4213,1324} (3142,4123,1234} 74,251,817,2570,7872,23621,69746,203317,586561,1677746,4764474,13447701 127 {2413,4312,1342} (3142,4123,1243} 74,253,840,2728,8719,27541,86221,268047,828661,2550116,7818174,23893803 128 {2341,3124,1423} 74,253,840,2728,8719,27541,86221,268047,828661,2550116,7818174,23893803 129 {2413,3124,1432} 74,253,843,2772,9080,29759,97686,321033,1055596,3471365,11415280,37535830 129 {2413,3124,1432} 74,253,845,2791,9188,30246,99639,328422,1082797,3570197,11771589,38812310 130 {3412,3124,1432} 74,255,857,2815,9063,28677,59337,11513,401538,1414821,5032193,18049762,65227297 131 {2134,1132,1433} 74,255,867,2815,9063,28677,89389,275034,836689,250128,7524372,22291317 133 {2144,123,1243} 74,255,867,2987,10182,34726,118492,40441,1380670,4713644,16093028,54944551 134 {2134,1423,1243} 74,256,876,2987,10182,34126,118492,40441,1380670,4713644,16093028,54944551 135 {1432,4123,1342} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118492,40441,1380670,4713644,16093028,54944551 136 {4213,1342,1723} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,11875,399978,1354163,4584931,474609349585430 137 {4324,123,1342} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,11875,39947,41741,48452,5115997,77620388 141	
(3142,4123,1234) 74,251,817,2570,7872,23621,69746,203317,586561,1677746,4764474,13447701 127 (2413,4123,1342) 74,253,840,2728,8719,27541,86221,268047,828661,2550116,7818174,23893803 128 (2341,3142,4123) 74,253,843,2772,9080,29759,97686,321033,1055596,3471365,11415280,37535830 129 (2413,3124,1432) 74,253,845,2791,9188,30246,99639,328422,1082797,3570197,11771589,38812310 130 (3412,3124,1432) 74,254,856,2867,9614,32368,109432,371221,1262278,4298922,14655296,49991239 131 (2134,3124,1423) 74,255,857,2815,906,328677,89389,275034,8366812,92128,752437,22291317 133 (2143,3124,1423) 74,255,867,2815,906,328677,89389,275034,8360812,851208,752432,22291317 133 (2143,3124,1423) 74,255,866,2927,9923,33898,116940,407638,1435430,5102259,18290193,66060912 134 (2134,4123,1243) 74,256,880,3025,10406,35805,123197,423881,1458425,5017929,17264954,59402739 137 (3124,1432,1342) 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,4582981,15506825,52460374 136 (2413,3124,123) 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,4582981,15506825,52460374 138 (2143,1124,132) 74,257,883,3015,10258,3426,118075,399978,1354163,4582981,15506825,52460374 139 (2143,3124,123) 74,257,883,301	
127 {2413,4312,1342} {3142,4123,1243} 74,253,840,2728,8719,27541,86221,268047,828661,2550116,7818174,23893803 128 {2341,3142,4123} 74,253,843,2772,9080,29759,97666,321033,1055596,3471365,11415280,37535830 129 {2413,3124,1432} 74,253,845,2791,9188,30246,99639,328422,1082797,3570197,11771589,38812310 130 {3412,3124,1423} 74,254,856,2867,9614,32368,109432,371221,1262278,429922,14655296,49991239 131 {2134,1342,4123} 74,254,856,2867,9614,32368,109432,371221,1262278,429922,14655296,49991239 131 {2134,1342,1423} 74,255,857,2815,9063,28677,89389,275034,836689,2520128,7524372,22291317 133 {2144,3124,123} 74,255,866,2927,9923,33898,116040,407638,1435430,5102259,18290193,66060912 135 {1432,4123,1243} 74,256,867,2987,10182,34726,118492,404441,1380670,4713644,16093028,54944551 136 {4213,1342,4123} 74,256,880,3025,10406,35805,123197,423881,1458425,5017929,17264954,59402739 137 {3124,1432,1423} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,4582981,15506825,52460374 138 {2134,3142,1243} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,4582981,15506825,52460374 138 {2143,3124,132,1243} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,4582981,15506825,52460374	
[3142,4123,1243] 74,253,840,2728,8719,27541,86221,268047,828661,2550116,7818174,23893803 [28] [2413,3124,1423] 74,253,843,2772,9080,29759,97686,321033,1055596,3471365,11415280,37535830 [29] [2413,3124,1432] 74,253,845,2791,9188,30246,99639,328422,1082797,3570197,11771589,38812310 [30] [3412,3124,1432] 74,254,856,2867,9614,32368,109432,371221,1262278,4298922,14655296,4991239 [31] [2134,1324,1123] 74,255,857,2815,9063,2867,7633371,115135,401538,1414821,5032133,18049762,65227297 [313] [2143,3124,1423] 74,255,867,2815,9063,2867,789389,275034,836689,2550128,7524372,22291317 [33] [2143,4123] 74,255,866,2927,9923,33898,116040,407638,1455430,5102259,18290193,66060912 [314] [213,4123,1243] 74,255,866,2927,9923,33898,116040,407638,1455430,5102259,18290193,66060912 [315] [4132,4123] 74,256,880,3025,10406,35805,123197,423881,1458425,5017929,17264954,59402739 [317] [312,1423] 74,256,880,3025,10406,35805,123197,423881,1458425,5017929,17264954,59402739 [318] [2143,3124,142] 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,452984,1550685,5574600374 [318] [2143,1423,1234] 74,257,886,3050,10505,36206,124833,430474,1484526,5119597,17655746,60888801 [318] [4143,1423,1234]	
128 {2341,3142,4123} 74,253,843,2772,9080,29759,97686,321033,1055596,3471365,11415280,37535830 129 {2413,3124,1432} 74,253,845,2791,9188,30246,99639,328422,1082797,3570197,11771589,38812310 130 {3412,3124,1432} 74,253,845,2791,9188,30246,99639,328422,1082797,3570197,11771589,38812310 130 {3412,1324,4123} 74,254,856,2867,9614,32368,109432,371221,1262278,4298922,14655296,49991239 131 {2134,1342,4123} 74,255,867,2815,9063,28677,89389,275034,836689,250128,7524372,22291317 133 {2143,1324,1123} 74,255,866,2927,9923,33898,116940,407638,1435430,5102259,18290193,66060912 135 {1432,4123,1243} 74,256,876,2987,10182,34726,118492,404441,1380670,4713644,16093028,54944551 136 {4213,1342,4123} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,4582981,15506825,52460374 137 {3124,1432,1243} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,4582981,15506825,52460374 138 {21134,312,1243} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,4582981,15506825,52460374 139 {2143,3124,1324} 74,257,883,3015,10258,31284,430474,14845265,5119597,17055746,60888801 141 {2143,1423,1243} 74,257,883,3015,10258,3138822,487480,1711809,6011098,21108254,7412629 143 {4132,1423,1234}	
129 {2413,3124,1432} {2143,3124,1432} 74,253,845,2791,9188,30246,99639,328422,1082797,3570197,11771589,38812310 130 {3412,3124,1432} 74,253,845,2791,9188,30246,99639,328422,1082797,3570197,11771589,38812310 131 {2134,1342,1123} 74,254,858,2889,9775,33371,115135,401538,1414821,5032193,18049762,65227297 132 {3142,1324,1423} 74,255,867,2815,9063,28677,89389,275034,836689,2520128,7524372,22291317 133 {2143,3124,1423} 74,255,866,2927,9923,33898,116940,407638,1435430,5102259,18290193,66060912 135 {1432,4123,1243} 74,256,876,2987,10182,34726,118492,40441,1380670,4713644,16093028,54944551 136 {4213,1342,4123} 74,257,881,305,10258,34826,118075,399978,1334163,4582981,15506825,52460374 138 {2143,3124,1342} 74,257,883,3019,1036,35174,120063,409878,1399367,4777721,16312213,55693546 140 {3124,1432,1243} 74,257,883,305,1056,36206,124833,430474,1484526,5119597,17655746,60888801 141 {2143,3124,1323} 74,260,913,3206,11258,3953,138822,48748,0152665,5779070,0201571,70670238 141 {2143,1423,1234} 75,257,874,2130,5314,12169,25895,51756,9804,17782,83266,2007005,4825051 144 {4231,4123,1234} 75,257,813,2443,695,19175,50917,13155,332257,832,302,00005,4825051 <	
{2143,3124,1432} 74,253,845,2791,9188,30246,99639,328422,1082797,3570197,11771589,38812310 130 {3412,3124,1342} 74,254,856,2867,9614,32368,109432,371221,1262278,4298922,14655296,49991239 131 {2134,1342,4123} 74,255,857,2815,9063,2867,98389,275034,836689,2520128,7524372,22291317 133 {2143,3124,1423} 74,255,863,2891,9638,32068,106627,354480,1178459,3917863,13025489,43305654 134 {2134,4123,1243} 74,255,866,2927,9923,33898,116940,407638,1435430,5102259,18290193,66060912 135 {1432,4123,1243} 74,256,880,3025,10466,35805,123197,423881,1458425,5017299,1724945,554002739 136 {4213,1342,1243} 74,257,881,2995,10132,34182,115143,387538,1303745,4384933,14746009,49555430 138 {2134,3142,1243} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,4552981,15506825,52460374 139 {2143,3124,1342} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,452981,15506825,52460374 139 {2143,3124,1323} 74,257,883,3015,10258,3426,118075,399978,1354163,452981,15506825,52460374 139 {2143,3124,1232} 74,257,883,3015,10258,3426,118075,399978,1354163,4526,5119597,17655746,6088801 141 {4132,1324,1233} 74,250,905,3163,11258,3953,138822,487480,1711809,6011098,21108254,74122629 143 {4432,1423,1234}	
130 {3412,3124,1342} 74,254,856,2867,9614,32368,109432,371221,1262278,4298922,14655296,49991239 131 {2134,1342,4123} 74,254,858,2889,9775,33371,115135,401538,1414821,5032193,18049762,65227297 132 {3142,1324,1123} 74,255,857,2815,9063,2867,89389,275034,83689,2520128,7524372,22291317 133 {2134,3124,1423} 74,255,863,2927,9923,33898,116940,407638,1435430,5102259,18290193,66060912 135 {1432,4123,1243} 74,256,886,2927,9923,33898,116940,407638,1435430,5102259,18290193,66060912 135 {1432,4123,1243} 74,256,880,3025,10406,35805,123197,423881,1458425,5017929,17264954,59402739 136 {4213,1342,1423} 74,257,881,2995,10132,34182,115143,387538,1303745,438493,14746009,49585430 138 {2134,3142,1423} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,4582981,15506825,52460374 139 {2143,3124,1342} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,4582981,15506825,52460374 139 {2143,121,2134} 74,257,886,3050,10505,36206,12483,340474,1484526,5119597,17655746,60888801 141 {2143,1224,123} 74,257,886,3051,01505,36206,12483,340474,1484526,5119597,1765746,60888801 141 {2143,1242,1234} 74,257,887,3019,52,4697,10378,21320,41163,75363,131808,221561,359742 144 {4231,4123,1234}	
131 {2134,1342,4123} 74,254,858,289,9775,33371,115135,401538,1414821,5032193,18049762,65227297 132 {3142,1324,4123} 74,255,857,2815,9063,28677,89389,275034,836689,2520128,7524372,22291317 133 {2143,3124,1423} 74,255,865,2927,9923,33898,116940,407638,1435430,5102259,18290193,6606912 135 {1432,4123,1243} 74,255,866,2927,9923,33898,116940,407638,1435430,5102259,18290193,6606912 135 {1432,4123,1243} 74,256,876,2927,9923,33898,116940,407638,1435430,5102259,18290193,6606912 136 {4213,1342,4123} 74,256,880,3025,10406,35805,123197,423881,1458425,5017929,17264954,59402739 137 {3124,1432,1342} 74,257,881,2995,10132,34182,115143,387538,1303745,4384933,14746009,49585430 138 {2134,3142,1423} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,4582981,15506825,52460374 139 {2143,3124,1423} 74,257,883,3019,10366,35174,120063,409878,1399367,477721,16312213,55693546 140 {3124,1423,1243} 74,257,886,3050,10505,36206,124833,430474,1484526,5119597,17655746,60888801 141 {2143,1424,1223} 74,259,905,3163,11058,38664,135193,47224,1652965,5779907,2021057,170670238 142 {4132,1234} 75,253,774,2130,5314,21269,2537,5176,98034,177282,307933,516327 144 {4231,4123,1234}	
132 {3142,1324,4123} 74,255,857,2815,9063,28677,89389,275034,836689,2520128,7524372,22291317 133 {2143,3124,1423} 74,255,866,2927,9923,33898,116940,407638,1435430,5102259,18290193,66060912 135 {4132,4123,1243} 74,255,866,2927,9923,33898,116940,407638,1435430,5102259,18290193,66060912 135 {4213,1342,1123} 74,256,876,2987,10182,34726,118492,404441,1380670,4713644,16093028,54944551 136 {4213,1342,1123} 74,256,880,3025,10406,35805,123197,423881,1458425,5017929,17264954,59402739 137 {3124,1432,1123} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34826,118075,399978,1354163,4582981,15506825,52460374 138 {2143,3124,1342} 74,257,883,3019,10306,35174,120063,409878,1399367,4777721,16312213,55093546 140 {3124,1432,1243} 74,257,886,3050,10505,36206,124833,430474,1484526,5115957,17655746,60888801 141 {2143,1423,1243} 74,259,905,3163,11058,38664,135193,47274,16452965,577907,02010571,70670238 142 {1432,1423,1234} 75,258,842,2649,710378,21320,41163,75363,131808,221561,359742 144 {4231,4123,1234} 75,258,842,2649,710378,21320,41163,75363,131808,221561,359742 144 {4231,4123,1234} 75,256,826,2535,7474,21370,59718,164082,445266,1197326,3198035,8499466 147 {4312,1423,1234} 75,2	
133 {2143,3124,1423} 74,255,863,2891,9638,32068,106627,354480,1178459,3917863,13025489,43305654 134 {2134,4123,1243} 74,255,866,2927,9923,33898,116940,407638,1435430,5102259,18290193,66060912 135 {1432,4123,1243} 74,256,876,2987,10182,34726,118492,404441,1380670,4713644,16093028,54944551 136 {4213,1342,4123} 74,256,880,3025,10406,35805,123197,423881,1458425,5017929,17264954,59402739 137 {3124,1432,1342} 74,257,883,3015,10258,34182,115143,387538,1303745,4384933,14746009,49585430 138 {2134,3124,1243} 74,257,886,3050,10505,36206,124833,430474,1484526,5119597,17655746,6088801 141 {2143,1422,1243} 74,257,886,3050,10505,36206,124833,430474,1484526,5119597,17655746,6088801 141 {2143,122,1243} 74,250,905,3163,11058,38664,135193,472724,1652965,577907,20210571,70670238 142 {1432,1242,4123} 74,260,913,3206,11258,39533,13822,487480,1711809,6011098,21108254,74122629 143 {4312,4123,1234} 75,258,812,2469,710378,21320,41163,75363,131808,221561,359742 144 {4231,4123,1234} 75,258,842,2614,7787,22466,63273,175044,477897,1291997,3467411,9254394 144 {4231,4123,1234} 75,258,842,2614,7787,22466,63273,175044,477897,1291997,3467411,9254394 145 {4132,1242,1234} 75,259,852,2669,7997,23043,64190,173677,48255,1183139,2997544,7	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
142{1432,1342,4123}74,260,913,3206,11258,39533,138822,487480,1711809,6011098,21108254,74122629143{4312,4123,1234}75,248,735,1952,4697,10378,21320,41163,75363,131808,221561,359742144{4231,4123,1234}75,253,774,2130,5314,12169,25895,51756,98034,177282,307933,516327145{4312,1423,1243}75,255,813,2443,6985,19175,50917,131555,332257,823263,2007005,4825051146{4132,1243,1234}75,256,826,2535,7474,21370,59718,164082,445266,1197326,3198035,8499466147{4132,1324,1234}75,258,842,2614,7787,22466,63273,175044,477897,1291997,3467411,9254394148{2134,4132,1324}75,259,849,2638,7817,22275,61539,166007,439844,1150070,2978785,7665397150{4312,4123,1234}75,259,849,2638,7817,22275,61539,166007,439844,1150070,2978785,7665397150{4312,4132,1324}75,259,852,2669,7997,23043,64190,173677,458255,1183139,2997544,7470237151{4312,1324,1423}75,259,862,2808,9090,29489,96076,314011,1027749,3364559,11012071,36033146153{4231,1324,1423}75,260,864,2756,8485,25365,74021,211814,596506,1658102,4560087,12431775154{4312,1342,1423}75,260,869,2817,8920,27745,85113,258256,776717,2319093,6882432,20321017155{3124,4132,1243}75,261,876,2839,8923,27329,81923,241257,700150,2007431,5698047,16039035156{4132,1324,1423}75,261,876,2840,8934,27399,82259,242599,704816,2021818,5737262,16130049157{4213,1342,1324}158{4213,1342,1324}159{3124,4132,1432}75,261,877,2852,9002,27877,84533,252331,743389,2166062,6252642,17905365	
143 {4312,4123,1234} 75,248,735,1952,4697,10378,21320,41163,75363,131808,221561,359742 144 {4231,4123,1234} 75,253,774,2130,5314,12169,25895,51756,98034,177282,307933,516327 145 {4312,1423,1243} 75,255,813,2443,6985,19175,50917,131555,332257,823263,2007005,4825051 146 {4132,1243,1234} 75,256,826,2535,7474,21370,59718,164082,445266,1197326,3198035,8499466 147 {4132,1324,1234} 75,258,842,2614,7787,22466,63273,175044,477897,1291997,3467411,9254394 148 {2134,4132,1324} 75,258,845,2649,8019,23630,68216,193861,544312,1514024,4180488,11476203 149 {3412,4123,1234} 75,259,849,2638,7817,22275,61539,166007,439844,1150070,2978785,7665397 150 {4312,1324,1423} 75,259,852,2669,7997,23043,64190,173677,458255,1183139,2997544,7470237 151 {4312,1324,1423} 75,259,852,2669,7997,23043,64190,173677,458255,1183139,2997544,7470237 151 {4312,1324,1423} 75,259,862,2808,9090,29489,96076,314011,1027749,3364559,11012071,36033146 153 {4231,1324,1423} 75,260,864,2756,8485,25365,74021,211814,596506,1658102,4560087,12431775 154 {4312,1342,1423} 75,260,869,2817,8920,27745,85113,258256,776717,2319093,6882432,20321017 155 {3124,4132,1423} 75,261,876,2830,8934,27399,82259,242599,704816,2021818,5737262,16130049	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
145 {4312,1423,1243} 75,255,813,2443,6985,19175,50917,131555,332257,823263,2007005,4825051 146 {4132,1243,1234} 75,256,826,2535,7474,21370,59718,164082,445266,1197326,3198035,8499466 147 {4132,1324,1234} 75,256,826,2535,7474,21370,59718,164082,445266,1197326,3198035,8499466 147 {4132,1324,1234} 75,258,842,2614,7787,22466,63273,175044,477897,1291997,3467411,9254394 148 {2134,4132,1324} 75,258,845,2649,8019,23630,68216,193861,544312,1514024,4180488,11476203 149 {3412,4123,1234} 75,259,849,2638,7817,22275,61539,166007,439844,1150070,2978785,7665397 150 {4312,1324,1423} 75,259,852,2669,7997,23043,64190,173677,458255,1183139,2997544,7470237 151 {4312,1324,1423} 75,259,853,2684,8120,23782,67845,189493,520359,1409742,3778514,10042552 152 {4231,2341,4123} 75,259,862,2808,9090,29489,96076,314011,1027749,3364559,11012071,36033146 153 {4231,1324,1423} 75,260,864,2756,8485,25365,74021,211814,596506,1658102,4560087,12431775 154 {4312,1342,1423} 75,260,869,2817,8920,27745,85113,258256,776717,2319093,6882432,20321017 155 {3124,4132,1423} 75,261,876,2839,8923,27329,81923,241257,700150,2007431,5698047,16039035 156 {4132,1324,4123} 75,261,876,2840,8	
$\begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
147 {4132,1324,1234} 75,258,842,2614,7787,22466,63273,175044,477897,1291997,3467411,9254394 148 {2134,4132,1324} 75,258,845,2649,8019,23630,68216,193861,544312,1514024,4180488,11476203 149 {3412,4123,1234} 75,259,849,2638,7817,22275,61539,166007,439844,1150070,2978785,7665397 150 {4312,4132,1324} 75,259,852,2669,7997,23043,64190,173677,458255,1183139,2997544,7470237 151 {4312,1324,1423} 75,259,853,2684,8120,23782,67845,189493,520359,1409742,3778514,10042552 152 {4231,2341,4123} 75,259,862,2808,9090,29489,96076,314011,1027749,3364559,11012071,36033146 153 {4231,1324,1423} 75,260,864,2756,8485,25365,74021,211814,596506,1658102,4560087,12431775 154 {4312,1342,1423} 75,260,869,2817,8920,27745,85113,258256,776717,2319093,6882432,20321017 155 {3124,4132,1243} 75,261,876,2839,8923,27329,81923,241257,700150,2007431,5698047,16039035 156 {4132,1324,4123} 75,261,876,2840,8934,27399,82259,242599,704816,2021818,5737262,16130049 157 {4213,1342,1324} 75,261,877,2852,9002,27877,84533,252331,743389,2166062,6252642,17905365	
148 {2134,4132,1324} 75,258,845,2649,8019,23630,68216,193861,544312,1514024,4180488,11476203 149 {3412,4123,1234} 75,259,849,2638,7817,22275,61539,166007,439844,1150070,2978785,7665397 150 {4312,4132,1324} 75,259,852,2669,7997,23043,64190,173677,458255,1183139,2997544,7470237 151 {4312,1324,1423} 75,259,852,2669,7997,23043,64190,173677,458255,1183139,2997544,7470237 151 {4312,1324,1423} 75,259,853,2684,8120,23782,67845,189493,520359,1409742,3778514,10042552 152 {4231,2341,4123} 75,259,862,2808,9090,29489,96076,314011,1027749,3364559,11012071,36033146 153 {4231,1324,1423} 75,260,864,2756,8485,25365,74021,211814,596506,1658102,4560087,12431775 154 {4312,1342,1423} 75,260,869,2817,8920,27745,85113,258256,776717,2319093,6882432,20321017 155 {3124,4132,1243} 75,261,876,2839,8923,27329,81923,241257,700150,2007431,5698047,16039035 156 {4132,1324,4123} 75,261,876,2840,8934,27399,82259,242599,704816,2021818,5737262,16130049 157 {4213,1342,1324} 75,261,877,2852,9002,27877,84533,252331,743389,2166062,6252642,17905365	
$ \begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$ \begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$ \begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$ \begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$ \begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$ \begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$ \begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$ \begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$ \begin{array}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	
$\{3124,4132,1432\}\ \ 75,261,877,2852,9020,27877,84533,252331,743389,2166062,6252642,17905365$	
158 {3412,1324,1423} 75,261,879,2879,9232,29148,90995,281730,866917,2655218,8103324,24660429	
$159 \{3412, 1423, 1243\} 75, 262, 889, 2938, 9500, 30183, 94559, 292940, 899443, 2742038, 8312058, 25083465$	
$160 \{4312, 1432, 1342\} 75, 262, 890, 2949, 9575, 30590, 96486, 301269, 933171, 2872102, 8794946, 26822901$	
$161 \{4312, 4132, 1342\} 75, 262, 891, 2964, 9700, 31374, 100639, 320949, 1019396, 3228687, 10206180, 32219494 100000000000000000000000000000000000$	
$162 \{3412, 1342, 4123\} 75, 262, 893, 2992, 9925, 32747, 107743, 353949, 1161732, 3810960, 12497234, 40973185$	
$163 \{3412, 3124, 1423\} 75, 262, 894, 3011, 10120, 34213, 116864, 404013, 1413582, 5000943, 17866417, 64375380$	
$164 \{2341, 4123, 1423\} 75, 262, 895, 3022, 10188, 34524, 118030, 407754, 1423886, 5023900, 17895739, 64296859$	
$165 \{4312, 3124, 1423\} 75, 262, 896, 3033, 10261, 34906, 119771, 415012, 1452361, 5130997, 18286959, 65698315$	-
166 {3412,3142,1324}	
$\{3412, 3142, 1243\} 75, 263, 901, 3024, 9980, 32489, 104585, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10371474, 32261565, 333549, 1055497, 3318014, 10571474, 32261565, 3318014, 10571474, 32261565, 3318014, 10571474, 32261565, 3318014, 10571474, 32261565, 3318014, 10571474, 32261565, 3318014, 10571474, 32261565, 3318014, 10571474, 32261565, 3318014, 10571474, 3318044, 3318666, 331866666666666666666666666666666666666$	
$167 \{ 3142, 3124, 1432 \} 75, 263, 904, 3066, 10324, 34652, 116179, 389443, 1305592, 4377595, 14679474, 49227937 \\ - 167 \{ 3142, 3124, 1432 \} 75, 263, 904, 3066, 10324, 34652, 116179, 389443, 1305592, 4377595, 14679474, 49227937 \\ - 167 \{ 3142, 3124, 1432 \} 75, 263, 904, 3066, 10324, 34652, 116179, 389443, 1305592, 4377595, 14679474, 49227937 \\ - 167 \{ 3142, 3124, 1432 \} 75, 263, 904, 3066, 10324, 34652, 116179, 389443, 1305592, 4377595, 14679474, 49227937 \\ - 167 \{ 3142, 3124, 1432 \} 75, 263, 904, 3066, 10324, 34652, 116179, 389443, 1305592, 4377595, 14679474, 49227937 \\ - 167 \{ 3142, 3124, 1432 \} 75, 263, 904, 3066, 10324, 34652, 116179, 389443, 1305592, 4377595, 14679474, 49227937 \\ - 167 \{ 3142, 3124, 1432 \} 75, 263, 904, 3066, 10324, 34652, 116179, 389443, 1305592, 4377595, 14679474, 49227937 \\ - 167 \{ 3142, 3124, 1432 \} 75, 263, 904, 3066, 10324, 34652, 116179, 389443, 1305592, 4377595, 14679474, 49227937 \\ - 167 \{ 3142, 3124, 1432 \} 75, 263, 904, 1467 \\ - 167 3142, 1467 \\ - 167$	
$168 \{ 3124, 1432, 1423 \} 75, 264, 914, 3127, 10621, 35932, 121324, 409301, 1380417, 4655382, 15700590, 52954137 \\ 168 \{ 3124, 1432, 1423 \} 75, 264, 914, 3127, 10621, 35932, 121324, 409301, 1380417, 4655382, 15700590, 52954137 \\ 168 \{ 3124, 1432, 1423 \} 75, 264, 914, 3127, 10621, 35932, 121324, 409301, 1380417, 4655382, 15700590, 52954137 \\ 168 \{ 3124, 1432, 1423 \} 75, 264, 914, 3127, 10621, 35932, 121324, 409301, 1380417, 4655382, 15700590, 52954137 \\ 168 \{ 3124, 1432, 1423 \} 75, 264, 914, 3127, 10621, 35932, 121324, 409301, 1380417, 4655382, 15700590, 52954137 \\ 168 \{ 3124, 1432, 1423 \} 75, 264, 914, 3127, 10621, 35932, 121324, 409301, 1380417, 4655382, 15700590, 52954137 \\ 168 \{ 3124, 1432, 1423 \} 75, 264, 914, 3127, 10621, 35932, 121324, 409301, 1380417, 4655382, 15700590, 52954137 \\ 168 \{ 3124, 1432, 1423 \} 75, 264, 914, 3127, 10621, 35932, 121324, 409301, 1380417, 4655382, 15700590, 52954137 \\ 168 \{ 3124, 1432, 1423 \} 75, 264, 914, 914, 914, 914, 914, 914, 914, 91$	
$169 \{3142, 1423, 1234\} 75, 264, 918, 3176, 10978, 37964, 131362, 454692, 1574092, 5449596, 18867020, 65319484$	
170 {3142,1324,1234}	
$\{3142, 1243, 1234\} 75, 265, 925, 3201, 11017, 37793, 129393, 442497, 1512225, 5165953, 17643457, 60250113, 1293933, 12939333, 1293933, 1293933, 1293933, 1293933, 1293933, 1293933, 1293933, 1293933, 1293933, 1293933, 1293933, 1293933, 1293933, 1293933, 1293933, 12939333, 1293933, 1293933, 12939333, 12939333, 12939333, 12939333, 1293333, 1293333, 1293333, 1293333, 12933333, 12933333, 12933333, 129333333, 12933333, 129333333, 129333333, 129333333, 12933333, 12933333, 12933333, 129333333, 129333333, 129333333, 12933333, 12933333, 12933333, 1293333333, 129333333, 1293333333, 129333333, 129333333333, 129333333333333333333333333333333333333$	

		Continuation of Table 2
No.	T	$\{ S_n(T) \}_{n=5}^{16}$
171	{3124,1342,4123}	
	{1342,1324,4123}	75, 265, 926, 3216, 11152, 38741, 135126, 473872, 1672151, 5939232, 21234409, 76406414
172	{2143,4132,1324}	75, 265, 927, 3229, 11253, 39355, 138362, 489440, 1742576, 6244395, 22516585, 81673947
173	{4213,1342,1423}	
	{4132,1342,4123}	75, 265, 929, 3249, 11362, 39746, 139060, 486549, 1702349, 5956172, 20839367, 72912441
174	$\{4312, 3412, 1432\}$	
	$\{4312, 3412, 1342\}$	
	$\{4312, 3142, 1432\}$	
	$\{4312, 3142, 1342\}$	
	$\{3412, 4132, 1432\}$	
	$\{3412, 4132, 1342\}$	75,266,935,3263,11326,39155,134955,464094,1593231,5462447,18709694,64035275
175	$\{2413, 1342, 4123\}$	75,266,939,3311,11676,41183,145273,512466,1807791,6377231,22496580,79359907
176	${3412,4132,1423}$	75,266,939,3315,11737,41732,149104,535469,1932998,7013680,25574106,93689214
177	${3412,3142,1432}$	
	$\{3412, 1432, 1423\}$	75,267,948,3363,11928,42306,150051,532203,1887627,6695070,23746197,84223446
178	{3124,4132,1423}	75, 267, 948, 3367, 11988, 42842, 153783, 554624, 2009904, 7318260, 26768537, 98339812
179	$\{2134, 1432, 1423\}$	75, 267, 950, 3384, 12065, 43034, 153524, 547744, 1954328, 6973114, 24880601, 88776363
180	$\{2431, 4132, 1324\}$	75,267,951,3407,12309,44867,164891,610347,2273020,8508804,31991549,120734511
181	{2143,1324,1234}	75,268,958,3425,12245,43778,156514,559565,2000543,7152292,25570698,91419729
182	{3412,3124,4132}	75,268,961,3467,12591,46012,169088,624478,2316582,8627816,32247951,120920851
183	{4132,4123,1234}	76,263,843,2501,6941,18245,45928,111721,264482,612707,1394929,3131269
184	{4213,4132,1324}	76,270,927,3074,9886,30985,95064,286558,851203,2497550,7252494,20874861
185	{2341,4123,1234}	76,270,929,3118,10354,34472,116097,397167,1380884,4872188,17405889,62819962
186	{4132,4123,1243}	76,270,930,3114,10196,32820,104283,328048,1023854,3175395,9797833,30104416
187	{3124,4132,1324}	76,271,938,3146,10252,32583,101368,309697,931708,2766374,8121630,23612985
188	$\{2341, 3412, 4123\}$	76,273,964,3356,11587,39866,137055,471326,1621698,5581897,19216642,66160957
189	$\{2143, 2134, 1432\}$	76,273,971,3439,12172,43098,152649,540730,1915445,6785029,24034177,85134498
190 191	$\begin{array}{c} \{2413,3124,1342\}\\ \{2134,3142,1423\} \end{array}$	76, 274, 977, 3449, 12086, 42141, 146469, 508098, 1760610, 6096937, 21106816, 73058238
191	$\{2134, 3142, 1423\}\$ $\{3142, 3124, 1243\}$	
	$\{3142, 3124, 1245\}$	
	$\{3124, 1432, 1324\}$	76,274,978,3463,12201,42869,150415,527426,1848905,6480722,22715293,79617891
192	$\{4132, 1423, 1243\}$	76,274,979,3479,12351,43951,157081,564409,2039465,7410650,27070098,99369477
193	{2413,4132,1324}	76,275,989,3539,12631,45066,161021,576887,2074166,7488003,27150233,98878251
194	{3124,4123,1243}	76,275,989,3541,12660,45316,162694,586506,2124192,7730537,28267633,103834509
195	$\{1324,4123,1243\}$	76,275,989,3544,12696,45578,164194,593966,2158090,7875503,28862235,106203597
196	{4213,3142,1342}	
	$\{2134, 1432, 1324\}$	
	{3412,1342,1423}	
	${3142, 1342, 4123}$	76, 275, 991, 3563, 12800, 45976, 165141, 593184, 2130737, 7653715, 27492557, 98754742
197	$\{4312, 3142, 1423\}$	76, 275, 991, 3566, 12848, 46426, 168390, 613252, 2242584, 8233836, 30347562, 112259358
198	$\{1342, 4123, 1234\}$	76, 275, 991, 3566, 12850, 46458, 168686, 615340, 2255101, 8301270, 30684958, 113860149
199	$\{1342, 4123, 1243\}$	76, 275, 993, 3593, 13068, 47838, 176277, 653538, 2436158, 9124352, 34315674, 129523198
200	$\{2143, 3124, 1243\}$	76, 276, 1001, 3626, 13126, 47501, 171876, 621876, 2250001, 8140626, 29453126, 106562501
201	$\{3142, 1324, 1243\}$	
	{3124,1342,1423}	76, 276, 1002, 3641, 13261, 48451, 177651, 653753, 2414426, 8947576, 33266626, 124062001
202	{1432,1423,1234}	76,277,1012,3702,13553,49642,181885,666542,2442922,8954133,32821408,120310377
203	{3142,1432,1324}	
00.4	$\{3124, 1423, 1234\}$	76,277,1015,3743,13893,51874,194693,733983,2777748,10547615,40169157,153377405
204	{3124,1342,1243}	76,277,1016,3756,13994,52491,197987,750185,2853359,10888249,41666366,159841363
205	$\{1432, 1324, 1234\}$	76,278,1019,3734,13678,50100,183514,672230,2462490,9020556,33043996,121046420
206	$\{1432, 1243, 1234\}$	76,278,1021,3756,13827,50916,187512,690593,2543444,9367525,34500756,127067006

		Continuation of Table 2
No.	Т	$\{ S_n(T) \}_{n=5}^{16}$
207	{2134,1423,1243}	76,278,1026,3818,14308,53932,204273,776859,2964716,11348261,43552751,167535302
208	$\{3124, 1342, 1234\}$	76,278,1029,3859,14642,56067,216174,837832,3260369,12728853,49828647,195502526
209	$\{3142, 1432, 1243\}$	76, 279, 1043, 3979, 15464, 61035, 243956, 985332, 4015149, 16486978, 68152082, 283379950
210	$\{4132, 1324, 1243\}$	77, 283, 1032, 3740, 13522, 48930, 177564, 646908, 2367121, 8699706, 32108614, 118975273
211	$\{1324, 4123, 1234\}$	77, 284, 1041, 3789, 13730, 49679, 179906, 653083, 2378702, 8696754, 31921462, 11762449766, 1176244976, 11762449766, 11762449766, 1176244976, 11762449766, 11762449766, 11762449766, 11762449766, 11762449766, 11762449766, 11762449766, 117624497666, 117624497666, 117624497666, 117626666666666666666666666666666666666
212	$\{3142,4132,1324\}$	77, 285, 1053, 3875, 14212, 52021, 190301, 696532, 2553047, 9377034, 34525630, 127466481
213	$\{4132, 1324, 1423\}$	77, 285, 1054, 3889, 14330, 52800, 194748, 719602, 2664989, 9894443, 36831886, 137465657
214	$\{3412, 4123, 1423\}$	77, 285, 1055, 3905, 14476, 53812, 200709, 751206, 2820944, 10625962, 40138957, 1520123816, 200709, 751206, 200709, 200709, 751200, 200709,
215	$\{2143, 2134, 1243\}$	
	$\{2143, 1243, 1234\}$	
	{3142,3124,1342}	
	{1432,4123,1423}	77,286,1066,3977,14841,55386,206702,771421,2878981,10744502,40099026,149651601
216	$\{2143, 3412, 3142\}$	77,286,1066,3978,14858,55556,208012,780045,2930085,11025510,41560770,156938430
217	$\{4132, 1342, 1243\}$	77,286,1067,3992,14976,56338,212517,803758,3047409,11580777,44103581,168294630
218	$\{3142, 3124, 1423\}$	
	$\{3142, 1324, 1423\}$	77.286.1067.3993.14992.56488.213600.810449.3084733.11774727.45061101.172844990
219	${3124,1423,1243}$ ${3412,3142,1423}$	77.286.1068.4006.15093.57104.216875.826448.3158726.12104591.46494761.178964400
219 220	$\{3412,3142,1423\}$ $\{2413,4132,1342\}$	77,286,1069,4018,15182,57636,219701,840422,3224664,12405795,47838633,184854955
220	$\{2413, 4132, 1342\}$	17,200,1009,4010,10102,01050,219101,040422,5224004,12405795,41050055,104054955
221	$\{2413, 3142, 1324\}$	
	$\{2143, 0142, 1024\}$ $\{2143, 1324, 1423\}$	
	$\{3142,4132,1243\}$	
	{3142,4123,1423}	
	{4132,1432,1243}	
	{4132,1342,1324}	77,287,1079,4082,15522,59280,227240,873886,3370030,13027730,50469890,195892565
222	{4312,3412,1423}	77, 287, 1080, 4094, 15611, 59811, 230048, 887674, 3434510, 13319262, 51756304, 201467116
223	$\{3142, 1423, 1243\}$	77, 287, 1082, 4128, 15945, 62330, 246328, 982977, 3956136, 16041373, 65473465, 268790735
224	$\{4132, 1342, 1423\}$	77,288,1091,4172,16069,62240,242152,945536,3703095,14539109,57204767,225484743
225	$\{2413, 3142, 1243\}$	77,288,1093,4202,16341,64187,254313,1015163,4078777,16481961,66940960,273115842
226	$\{2143, 3142, 1423\}$	77,288,1093,4203,16359,64377,255857,1025889,4145966,16873475,69105368,284618324
227	$\{2143, 1432, 1324\}$	77, 289, 1103, 4261, 16603, 65100, 256466, 1014107, 4021836, 15988827, 63691619, 254145940
228	${3412,3142,4123}$	77,289,1107,4322,17162,69137,281917,1161404,4826652,20211146,85192214,361185371
229	{2413,3142,4123}	
	$\{2143, 1342, 1423\}$	
000	$\{2134, 1342, 1423\}$	77,290,1118,4398,17595,71385,293042,1215035,5081259,21408350,90786332,387212538
230	$\{4123, 1243, 1234\}$	78,294,1108,4165,15638,58762,221324,836330,3171916,12074924,46131496,176825773
231	$\{1324,4123,1423\}$	78,297,1143,4419,17119,66386,257621,1000407,3887666,15119991,58856167,229312425
232 233	$\frac{\{4123,1423,1234\}}{\{2143,1324,1243\}}$	78, 297, 1144, 4433, 17238, 67184, 262276, 1025202, 4011660, 15712335, 61590780, 241610745
233	$\{2143, 1324, 1243\}\$ $\{2134, 1324, 1243\}$	
	$\{2134, 1324, 1243\}\$ $\{2134, 1243, 1234\}$	
	$\{3142,4132,1432\}$	
	$\{3142,4132,1342\}$	
	$\{3142,4132,1423\}$	
	{3142,1342,1324}	
	{3124,1342,1324}	
	{3124,1324,1423}	
	{4132,1432,1324}	
	$\{4132, 4123, 1423\}$	
	$\{1342, 4123, 1423\}$	78, 298, 1157, 4539, 17936, 71251, 284188, 1137076, 4561093, 18333337, 73816489, 297635750
234	{3412,3142,4132}	

	Continuation of Table 2		
No.	Т	$\{ S_n(T) \}_{n=5}^{16}$	
	{3142,1342,1243}	78,299,1172,4677,18947,77746,322545,1350906,5704822,24265651,103872254,447146683	
235	${3412,4132,4123}$		
	$\{3142, 1432, 1423\}$		
	$\{3124, 1243, 1234\}$	78,301,1197,4875,20235,85294,364131,1571212,6841633,30025137,132668839,589726354	
236	$\{3124, 4123, 1423\}$		
	$\{4132, 1432, 1342\}$		
	$\{1432, 1324, 1423\}$		
	$\{1324, 1423, 1243\}$		
	$\{1423, 1243, 1234\}$	79,309,1237,5026,20626,85242,354080,1476368,6173634,25873744,108628550,456710589	
237	$\{1432, 1324, 1243\}$	79,310,1251,5150,21517,90921,387595,1663936,7183750,31158310,135661904,592558096	
238	$\{2413, 3142, 1423\}$		
	$\{4312, 3412, 3142\}$		
	$\{1342, 1324, 1423\}$		
	$\{1342, 1423, 1243\}$		
	$\{1342, 1423, 1234\}$	79, 310, 1251, 5151, 21536, 91137, 389510, 1678565, 7284975, 31811311, 139661231, 616097345	
239	$\{2413, 3412, 3142\}$		
	$\{4312, 3412, 4132\}$		
	{3412,3142,1342}		
	$\{3142, 1432, 1342\}$		
	$\{3142, 1342, 1423\}$		
	{3124,1324,1243}		
	{1432,1423,1243}		
	$\{1324, 1423, 1234\}$		
0.40	{4123,1423,1243}	79,311,1265,5275,22431,96900,424068,1876143,8377299,37704042,170870106,779058843	
240	{4312,3412,4123}	79,313,1290,5475,23764,105001,470738,2136022,9791501,45275765,210931962,989153896	
241	{1324,1243,1234}	80,322,1346,5783,25372,113174,511649,2338988,10793251,50205607,235156609,1108120540	
242	$\{1432, 1342, 1423\}$	80,322,1347,5798,25512,114236,518848,2384538,11068567,51817118,244370806,1159883685	
	End of Table		

Department of Statistics, University of Wisconsin, Madison, WI 53706

E-mail address: callan@stat.wisc.edu

Department of Mathematics, University of Haifa, 31905 Haifa, Israel

E-mail address: tmansour@univ.haifa.ac.il

DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS, UNIVERSITY OF TENNESSEE, KNOXVILLE, TN 37996

E-mail address: shattuck@math.utk.edu